ARIFURETA SHOKUGYOU DE SEKAISAIKYOU

2

# ARIFURETA SHOKUGYOU DE SEKAISAIKYOU

2

# Arifureta Shokugyou de Sekai Saikyou

# (ありふれた職業で世界最強)

# From Common Job Class to the Strongest in the World

## Chuuni Suki

## (厨二好き)

Story Description:

Among the class that was transported to another world, Nagumo Hajime is an ordinary male student who doesn't have ambition nor aspiration in life, called by his classmates as "Incompetent". The class is summoned to become heroes and save a country from destruction, students of these class are blessed with cheat specs and cool job class, but that's not the case with Hajime, his job class is a "Synergist" and his stats are very normal (mediocre). "Synergist", to put it in another word is just artisan class. Being the weakest, he then falls to the depth of the abyss when he and his classmates are exploring a dungeon. What did he find in the depth of the abyss and can he survive?

Original Story can be found here: Link

# Arc II


Chapter 27: Raisen Gran Canyon and Miserable Rabbit

Chapter 28: Shia Haulia's Circumstances

Chapter 29: Contract Completed

Chapter 30: Haulia Tribe and Encounter

Chapter 31: Empire's Soldiers

Chapter 32: Shia's Feelings and Haltina Sea of Trees

Chapter 33: Haulia was Shameless as Expected

Chapter 34: Elders' Conference

Chapter 35: The Only Way to Survive

Chapter 36: Shia, Grand Battle of One's Lifetime

Chapter 37: Haulia's Sudden Change

Chapter 38: Hajime's Failure

Chapter 39: The Great Tree's Secret

Chapter 40: In Brook Town I

Chapter 41: In Brook Town II

Chapter 42: In Brook Town III

Chapter 43: Great Dungeon of Raisen?

Chapter 44: Miledi Raisen I

Chapter 45: Miledi Raisen II

Chapter 46: Miledi Raisen III

Chapter 47: The Person Inside the Golem

Chapter 48: Raisen Great Dungeon and The Last Trial

Chapter 49: You did well

Credits

# Chapter 27: Raisen Gran Canyon and Miserable Rabbit

Their view was filled by the light from the magic circle, the air definitely felt different even though nothing could be seen. It's clearly different compared to the air from the depth of the hell, sensing the fresh air from somewhere, Hajime's cheeks are loosened.

The sight that came into view after the light settled was...

A cave.

"Say what?"

Without any further thought, Hajime who believed that the other side of the magic circle was the surface unintentionally inserted a tsukkomi at the scene which weren't any better. Honestly he was extremely disappointed.

Facing Yue who was tugging his shirt with a questioning face Yue told him her opinion in a comforting way.

"... A secret passage... ...to be hidden is usual"

"A, ah, is that so? It certainly is. There is no way that the direct way to den of the rebels wouldn't be hidden right"

To not realize something so simple, Hajime felt considerably ashamed. He pulls himself together while scratching his head. Without aid from the Green Light Stone, Hajime and Yue advanced through the pitch black cave without any problems.

On the way, though there were many doors with seals and traps, the Orcus Ring would react cancelling the activation altogether. The two of them were cautious at first, but soon lost interest as nothing had happened so far and continued to advance, till they finally found light. It's the light from the surface. The light which Hajime for the past few month, and Yue for the past three hundred years sought for.

Hajime and Yue came to a stop when they saw it, looking at each other

exchanging glance the both of them grinning, and simultaneously started to run toward the light that they yearned for.

As they approach the light which was gradually getting bigger, they could feel and breathe the air from the surface. It was different from the stagnant air from hell. The air was cool and fresh. Hajime had never felt as much as now how delicious the air was.

Thus, Hajime and Yue both jumped into the light... ... and reached the long awaited surface.

To the humans who live above grounds, this pace was a hell, an execution ground. Below the cliff, magic could hardly be used, even so, a lot of powerful and brutal monster live there. An Average of 1-2 kilometre depth, and 900 meter width, extending 8 kilometre from [Guryuen Great Desert] on the west and [Harzena Sea of Trees] at the east, the great scar dividing the north-south of the continent, was how people call it.

"Raisen Grand Canyon"

Hajime and Yue were currently outside of the cave at the bottom of the Raisen Grand Canyon. Although they were at the bottom of the earth, the sun from above poured down bright and warm light. The fragrant of the surface mixed with the wind were tickling their nose.

Compared to any kind of place it could have been, this place was surely the surface. In a daze while looking at the sun above their head, Hajime and Yue's facial expression gradually turned into smile. Even Yue, who was expressionless by default, could be seen smiling broadly by anyone who looked.

"...We are back aren't we...?"

"...nn"

The two finally hit by an overwhelming happy feeling of reality, looked away from the sun, glanced at each other and with all their strength started hugging each other.

"Yeaaaahhhh~~!! We are back, damnit~!"

"Hnn~~!!"

While hugging Yue who had a smaller stature, Hajime spun around. In that short while, an unsuitable laughing voice could be heard from the place that people called hell. On the way, even stumbling on the uneven ground felt excessively funny, both of them are chuckling and laughing.

At last, after the two laughter settled down, they were completely... ... surrounded by monsters.

"Haa~ these guys are really dense aren't they?... ... If I remember correctly, we can't use magic here right?"

Hajime tilt his head while pulling out Donner & Schlag. Hajime who had made an effort while studying knew that if this place really is Raisen Grand Canyon, then magic could not be used.

"... I know. However I will still do it, but using mere sheer strength."

The reason that magic could not be used inside Raisen Grand Canyon was because the magic power that are loaded into the magic that are invoked are disintegrating and dispersed. Of course Yue's magic was not an exception. But Yue who was once a Vampire Princess, in addition of the considerable magic power she have, she also possess an external magic tank which is the Magic Crystal Series.

In other word, Yue is saying something like she should just annihilate them before the big power got dispersed.

"By sheer power... How high is the efficiency?"

"...Around 10 percent."

It seems like, in order to use elementary magic, high class magic power are needed. The range too would be shortened a lot.

"A~ then I will do it, Yue just focus on defending yourself."

"Uu... ...but"

"It's okay, the right person in the right place. This place is a bad place for magic user right? Just leave it to me."

"N... ...okay."

Yue reluctantly withdraws. Even though they had reached the long awaited surface ground, it's hard to accept that she was excluded from the first battle. Her pride seems to have been a little damaged. Her lip was sulking from the displeasure.

Looking at Yue's sulking appearance, Hajime abruptly fired Donner while making a wry smile. Without looking at the other party's side, pointing the gun muzzle to the spontaneously gulping monsters, and spontaneously pulling the trigger.

Without realizing the much too sudden attack, the surrounding monster's head burst and scattered which resulted in dead without any resistance. There were only a gun's reverberation sound left in the vicinity, the monsters were frozen in place without understanding what exactly happened. Surely if 10% of magic can be used, even "Lightning Clad" could be used here. Then the rail gun could be launched without any trouble.

To the dumbfounded monsters, Hajime showed a bold smile.

"Now then, the monsters from hell compared with you guys, which one is stronger... ...let me try it out."

Quickly taking Gun Kata stance, killing intent was filling Hajime's eyes. When the surrounding monsters saw those eyes they unconsciously took one step back. Even if they didn't notice it, their surely instinct felt it. That they had made, a 'monster' which they shouldn't oppose their enemy.

An ordinary person would have their consciousness gone just from getting into the fierce pressure range, at last one monster which couldn't hold the tension anymore let out a roar and jump out.

"Graaaaa!!"

Bang!!

But, at the same time resounded a gunshot along with a straight flash line, rather than evading somewhere, that monster weren't even give any

time to respond and got blown off.

The things that happened after that weren't even a fight anymore but a slaughter. The monsters weren't allowed to run away even one step farther, it's as if that it was natural that their head get blown off and their insides are exposed. There the monsters corpses were filling the view for as far as one can see in just five minutes.

Putting Donner and Schlag away in their respective holster beside his thigh, Hajime looked at the mountain of corpse in the surrounding while tilting his head a bit.

From behind, Yue approached with small steps.

"...What wrong?"

"No, it's just a little disappointing... ...The monsters at Raisen Grand Canyon are famous for their brutality I almost thought that this was a whole different place instead."

"...Hajime is a 'monster'"

"Cruel aren't you. Well, it just means that the monsters in hell are just too strong."

Hajime said that while shrugging his shoulder, and averted his eyes from the monster's dead body as he had lost interest in it.

"Now then, for this cliff I think we can climb it... ...what should we do? If we think of Raisen Grand Canyon, there should be one of the Seven Great Dungeon around here. After all this trouble, how about we head toward the sea of trees and do some search while we are at it?"

"...Why the sea of trees?"

"No, well, after getting out of the canyon, you don't want to abruptly cross the dessert right? If it's the sea of trees, there should also a village nearby."

"...Certainly it is."

Yue nodded to Hajime proposal. Looking at how weak the monsters were it seems like the Canyon itself can't be counted as a dungeon. In

that case, there should be an entrance to the dungeon somewhere. If they used Hajime's "Air Walk" or Yue's Wind Magic, they could easily climb the cliff, but in whichever the case, there was the need to investigate the Raisen Grand Canyon, even more so there was no reason to oppose.

Hajime poured magic into the "Treasure Warehouse" on his middle finger, and took out a Magic Powered 2-Wheeled Drive from it. Straddling dashingly, Yue got on the vehicle horizontally and clung to Hajime's waist. Different from using Gasoline like on Earth, the vehicle use direct magic operation to directly move the parts that are connected to the wheel, so the engine was quiet like an electric automobile. Hajime thought that the Engine roaring sound would have felt more romantic, but he did not know other structure than using the simple structure, he could not reproduce the sound. By the way, the speed adjustment was dependent on the amount of the magic power poured in. Well, under normal circumstances, the magic power efficiency inside Raisen Grand Canyon was the worst, so it could not be used for a long time.

Raisen Grand Canyon was basically a cliff that extends straight from east to west. There was hardly any bypath therefore just by advancing along the way would lead them to sea of trees without getting lost. Hajime and Yue didn't have to worry about losing their way, carefully searching for the entrance of the dungeon, while casually traveling with the Magic Powered Two Wheeled Vehicle. Below the vehicle frame was installed a mechanism to level the bad road in the bottom of the cliff with transmutation as they advance, it truly was comfortable.

Though, in that mean time, Hajime hands had been restlessly continue moving, without even releasing the hand, Hajime kicked off the crowd of monsters who was trying to attack them.

A little while after driving the Magic Powered Two Wheeled Vehicle, a monster roar could be heard not that far from where they were. It was considerably powerful. At least it was one level higher compared to the monsters they had encountered inside the cliff. It seems like they would have to fight it within another 30 seconds.

Driving the Magic Powered Two Wheeled Vehicle around the protruding

rocks, a large monster appeared. It was a Tyrano-like monster, though it had two heads. It's a double-headed Tyrannosaurus-like monster.

But the one getting attention wasn't the double-headed Tyrant, but the girl with rabbit ears jumping around repeatedly with half crying face.

Hajime stopped the Magic Powered 2-Wheeled Drive and look at the suspicious looking about to get eaten rabbit eared girl.

"... What is that?"

"... Rabbit Tribe?"

"Why is it in this place? Are the Rabbit Tribe this place inhabitant?"

"...Never heard of that"

"Then, isn't it that? She was dropped here as a criminal? Isn't this place also used as execution place?"

"...Bad rabbit?

Hajime and Yue inclining their head, while talking care freely about the rabbit eared girl. It seems like there was no will to help her. Particularly, from the fact that Raisen Grand Canyon was used as one of execution method, they weren't even considering the fact that the rabbit eared girl might be a criminal. Rather than thinking of a complete stranger, they thought that it would be bothersome and didn't have any real interest in doing it.

But as expected, the aftereffect of the change of mentality in the brutal way. And the circumstances were different compared with Yue. There was no sympathy felt toward the rabbit eared girl, even more there was no merit it didn't even reach Hajime's heart. If he always reacts to help request, there would be no end to it. The Hajime right now had already deserted the world itself.

However, it seems that the rabbit eared girl had detected the carefree Hajime and Yue. After getting blown off by the double headed Tyrant and fallen to the shade of a rock, hurriedly stood back up on her hands and feet's to run away, in that pose she stare at Hajime.

And once again the double headed Tyrant swung it's claw at the rock where she was hiding and blew it off, grumbling while rolling on the ground, she escaped from the fierce killing attack along with that momentum. ... Toward Hajime place.

Though there was some distance between them, the desperate shout from the rabbit eared girl echoed through the canyon and reached Hajime place.

"Heelph me~e! Hii~~?I'm dying! I'm dyiiing! Help mee~, pleasee~!"

She ran desperately while the floods of tears were flowing on the soggy face. Right behind her was the approaching double headed Tyrant that wants to bite the rabbit eared girl. At this rate, the rabbit eared girl would be eaten even before she could reach Hajime place.

As one would expect, directly getting asked for help to this degree, even Hajime... ...

"Uwa, that's a Monster Train. Don't involve me in that."

"...It's bothersome."

As expected they didn't have the motivation to help. Even at the desperate screaming, they didn't even get disturbed. Instead, they felt it was extremely bothersome. To the Hajime who averted his eyes from the desperate glare of the rabbit eared girl, maybe she sensed that Hajime didn't want to help her, from the girl's eyes, even more tears overflowed, just from where did those tears come from kind of crying.

"Waiiit~, don't leabe me behi~ind! Pleasee~!!"

The rabbit eared girl raised her voice even more.

Even so, Hajime still didn't feel any motivation to help her at all, at this rate, the rabbit eared girl without fail would get eaten. Right, that if the double headed Tyrant didn't goes around the rabbit eared girl and direct his killing intent at them.

The double headed Tyrant went around in between Hajime and the rabbit eared girl, and released a roar with killing intent.

""Gruuaaaaaaa!!""

Hajime reacted sensitively to it.

"Aa?"

Just now, his existence was denied. The object of preying was seen. The enemy is standing on the way! To the double headed Tyrant's killing intent, Hajime body reacted, to the enemy who had the intent to kill! Like that.

The double headed Tyrant caught up with the rabbit eared girl, one of the head opened its jaw. The rabbit eared girl, sensing that sign and looked behind and looking at the countless sharp fangs closing before her eyes, "Ah, it's ending here eh... ..." despair words like that could be seen in her eyes.

However at the next moment,

Bang!!

A sound of dry explosion that she never heard before resounded across the canyon a flash line could be seen passing through the two rabbit ears standing due to fear. And now, one of the approaching double headed Tyrant's head were pierced and pulverized from the back of the head right before her eyes.

The other head that lost its strength crashed into the grounds, following the law of inertia, sliding on the ground. The double headed Tyrant that lost its balance toppled over the place while creating rumbling voices.

From the impact, the rabbit eared girl once again get blown away. The place she landed was clearly right before Hajime.

"Kyaaaaaa~! He, help please~e!"

While falling toward Hajime who was before her eyes, the rabbit eared girl's hand were reaching out to him. Her outfit was all tattered, and a place that shouldn't be seen for a woman was clearly visible. And with the awful crying face, it was a scene where a man would without a doubt catch her.

"Are you stupid?, Impudent"

However, it was Hajime Quality. In an instant he poured magic to the Magic Powered 2-Wheeled Drive to retreat and magnificently evaded the rabbit eared girl.

"Eeh~!?"

The rabbit eared girl shocked shriek could be heard while she was falling right before Hajime eyes, twitching while lying face down with both arms and legs extended out. She didn't pass out, but it seems like she couldn't move while enduring the pains.

"...Amusing."

Yue looked at the shameful sight of the rabbit eared girl over Hajime shoulder, and held a lightly cruel impression. In the meantime, the other one of the double-headed Tyrant's head, bite and eating it's dead head and regained its balance, now had become more like a normal Tyrant at side glance.

The normal Tyrant with fury and anger in its eyes let out a roar. The rabbit eared girl jump up to wake up at the sound, unexpectedly stout, or rather stubborn. Desperately trying to stand up the rabbit eared girl, once again with teary eyes, and with an unexpectedly fast movement hid behind Hajime.

It seems like she was motivated to rely on Hajime to the bitter end. Well, she will die by herself, and she could comprehend that Hajime had done something to knocked down one of the heads, of course it's an expected action.

"Oi, kora. A gag like existence Rabbit ear! Why the hell did you make us as your shield without permission, don't drag us into it. Be manly and do a suicidal attack!"

To the rabbit eared girl who is grasping the hem of Hajime's coat, I absolutely wouldn't release it! From the bottom of his heart Hajime glare at her with annoyed eyes. Yue who was sitting on the back seat was pushing the rabbit eared girl with her leg, like telling her to "Release it".

"N, no way! Now, you would abandon me if I release it right!?"

"Isn't that natural? Why should I help an unfamiliar annoying rabbit?"

"Immediate reply!? Which part is natural! Even you should have a good heart right! Don't you feel guilty inside your heart from abandoning a helpless beautiful girl?!"

"I had put it behind in the depth of the hell. Furthermore, don't call yourself a beautiful girl!"

"Th, then if you help me... ...I, I will listen to one request from you, anything is fine"

The rabbit eared girl leaned closer with blush and upturned eyes. Cunning, truly cunning action. If the face weren't sullied by the tears and the dripping nose, it would surely be charming. Actually, if you look at the dirty girl closer, she who called herself beautiful, her appearance seems to be fairly good, a pretty girl with white hair and blue eyes. If it was an average guy, they would get swoon over even if she was sullied.

But the one in front of her eyes weren't an ordinary man.

"I don't need that. Other than that, don't bring your filthy face closer, it's dirty."

It's a brutal anywhere you go.

"Fi, filthy!? The first thing said and it's filthy! It's too much! I firmly oppose i- 'Gwugaaa!' Hii~! Help~!"

The moment she raised her voice to oppose Hajime's words, the Tyrant let out a 'You guys, don't you dare to ignore me!' like roar, and start bending it's body to rush over.

The rabbit eared girl raised a miserable shriek while forcibly getting in between Yue and Hajime. Seemed to be annoyed, Yue kicked the rabbit eared girl who was trying to get on the Magic Powered 2-Wheeled Drive trying to drop her off, the rabbit eared girl desperately clung "I definitely won't release iiit!" while getting shoe mark imprinted on her cheek.

As if feeling ridiculed while looking at that scene, the Tyrant glared at

Hajime and the others with more anger in the eyes, and finally, started to charge.

Immediately following, Hajime raised his hand and lock on the gun's muzzle to the Tyrant forehead. In the moment of less than 0.1 second, the process of aiming and firing were completed. With one gunshot, a straight flash line pierced the area between the Tyrant's eyes.

In an instant, after convulsing a bit, the Tyrant slowly fell sideway while making a tremor.

To that vibration, the rabbit eared girl reflexively let out "Hue?" sound like an idiot, and timidly showed her face between Hajime's armpit to see the end of that Tyrant's fate.

"It's dead... That Daihedoa, with one blow..."

The rabbit eared girl opened her eyes wide with a surprised look on her face. Seems like that double headed Tyrant is called "Daihedoa".

The rabbit eared girl dumbfounded and staring stiffly at the remains of the Daihedoa, while getting kicked by Yue and clinging to Hajime. Since a while ago, the long rabbit ears were brushing Hajime's eyes, with seriously gloomy mood, 'Enough' Hajime elbowed her on the head to drop her down.

"Hebuu!!"

Letting out a groaning sound, and while shouting "My head~ my heaaad~", the rabbit eared girl used both her hand to hold her head while writhing on the ground. After looking with a cold glance, Hajime poured magic into the Magic Powered 2-Wheeled Drive and advanced forward like nothing had happened.

Sensing that sign, the rabbit eared girl who was rolling on the floor grumbling suddenly jump up to wake up with frightful vigour, "I won't let you get away~!" and once again clung to Hajime's waist. As expected, she was considerably resilient.

"Thank you so much for the help! I am from the Rabbit clan one of the Hauria, My name is Shia! For now please save my companion!"

And, considerably shameless.

Hajime glance to the side looking at the clinging rabbit eared girl. Thus, right after getting out of the hell, with another troublesome matter, he let out another sigh.

*

Thank you for always reading.

Also thank you for any impressions, opinions, and mistyping reports.

Now then, it's the starting of the 2nd chapter.

Without delay, a new character appeared. As what would happen after this, i haven't thought of it.

As usual, I will write while thinking of wild idea, at worst.

Though I will release one chapter once every week, thank you for always reading

Did Hajime's personality really become arrogant and evil?

Recently, I don't know how an arrogant and evil person is like.

A certain stray hero or a wind contractor like personality would be ideal though... ... it's hard isn't it?

# Chapter 28: Shia Haulia's Circumstances

Even though it's sudden, but the plot is in progress For absolutely different development that noticed... can't be helped.

*

"Please help my tribe!"

Rabbit-eared girl Shia Haulia's voice echoes in the canyon. Apparently this rabbit wasn't alone and her comrades were also in a similar predicament. She is very desperate, and though Yue kept increasing the strength of her kicks, there is no sign of letting go despite the shoe marks on her cheek.

Because she was so desperate, Hajime couldn't help... ... using his Lightning-clad.

"ABABABABABABABABABABAABABABA!?"

After adjusting the voltage and current to non-lethal, she probably won't be able to move for a while. Shia's rabbit ears straightened out and her hair produced smoke. When Lightning-clad stopped, she fell down in convulsions.

"Geez, what a shameless rabbit. Shall we go, Yue"

"N...."

Because there was nothing else to do, Hajime started pouring magic into the bike.

But...

"I, I won't let go~"

Shia got up like a zombie and clung onto Hajime leg. Surprised, Hajime immediately stopped injecting magic into the bike.

"Y,you are just like a zombie. Although it's non-lethal... how did you get up? It scared me for a moment...."

"... creepy"

"Uu~what did you say! I also have something to say! Kicking and electrocuting me, that was so cruel! I'll sue you, you know! As apology, please help my clan!"

In her anger, Shia issued her demand with unexpected composure. Though Hajime thought about dragging her as she is, when he thinks she won't let go anytime soon and imagines a blood-stained rabbit-eared girl who keep clinging to him.... It gave him chills.

"Geez, what is it? For now I'll hear it so let go. Eh, don't casually wipe your face with my coat!"

When he said he'll hear her out, Shia's face start to brigthen with a smile and she casually wipes her dirty face with Hajime's coat. What good ettiquete. Irritated, Hajime hit her and she let out a scream "Hagyun!" while crouching.

"I-I was hit again! Even father never hit me before! Look well at my beauty, and this proportion... can't be that you like male... so that's why you refuse my seduction back there! Al,afunn!?"

Because he heard some improper remark, with Shia in crouching position, Hajime give her a heel-drop at her head. Some vein can be seen in his forehead.

"Who's homo, annoying rabbit. now that you mention it how did you know that reference. Yue and you, where the heck did you learn that...? Well, let put that aside for now. Though I don't know where is that seduction gag come from, the reason I refuse your invitation because there is higher level bishoujo beside me. Try to look at Yue's dignified form and I can't understand where you get the nerve to seduce"

While saying that Hajime steal a glance at Yue. Hearing his word, Yue was covering her blushing cheek with her hand while shaking her body. Her hair reflecting the sunlight shine with star-like light. Her bisque doll-like skin now dyed in faint red, capable to charm anyone without exception.

Appearance different from the first time they met. Wearing pure white dress and black mini-skirt decorated with frill, a long coat with blue line spread from the top. Also, short boots and kneesocks. All of it are made from Oscar's clothes and demonic beast materials by Yue herself. It also have high durability to protect the user.

Meanwhile, Hajime wear similar clothing composed of black and red with black and red line coat. This is also made by Yue. At first Yue made

him white clothes to give pair-look feeling, of course it was quite embarassing because of his white hair make him all-white, Hajime feel unpleasant about it then settled with current style.

Shia can only flinch with "Uu" when she see Yue's beauty. But there is one thing that need to be corrected by Hajime, because it was his subjective view without including proportion as well. In a word, when seen objectively Shia won't lose in term of a bishoujo.

A long and straight gray hair tinted with blue hue and clear-blue eyes. White eyebrows and eyelashes also her white skin made her figure feel mysterious. Her hand and feet also slender and long, rabbit ear and tail that move added to her loveliness. When seen, furry-lovers (kemona) surely will unconciously shed tear in gratitude.

Above all... there is one thing that Yue lack. That is to say Shia have big boobs and it also emphatized by her ragtag clothes, truly a weapon that can't keep silent. It shake violently everytime she move. Violently not just bounce, for confirmation.

In short, her confidence in her figure and style is not a strange thing. It can be said Hajime is the strange one, before he surely will "Rabbit ear!!" and Ru*ndaibu....

Even so, for Shia whose pride was damaged. The forbidden word was said....

"Bu,but! In case of chest it's my win! Didn't you see that girl is flat-chested!"

"Flat-chest""Flat-chest""Pettanko"

Her shout echoes in the valley. Yue who tremble in embarassment suddenly get of from the bike with her expression hidden behind her bangs.

Hajime can only mutter "A~a" while looking at the sky and silently gesture to pray. Rabbit-ear, rest in peace....

In that time, It can be seen from Yue. A cliff deeper than Raisen Grand Canyon.

Yue whisper-like voice can be hear by the trembling Shia' rabbit ear.

---.... Have you finished your prayer?

---.... As if apologize can solve it

---.... ....

---.... Just die! Just die!

""Storm Emperor""

---- A----!!

Suddenly tornado appear and swallow Shia then launch her into the sky. Her scream echoes in the canyon. After 10 seconds, Gusha (TL note : or Bamm but Crunch is perfect I think)! she fall in front of Hajime and Yue.

Her convulsion with buried have completely similar to Inuoie's character. Completely gag-like. Though her figure was extraordinary what a child of failure. Only wearing ragtag clothes(?) and added with this, it can't be called nothing but garbage. Thing that must not be seen was seen because her upside down figure. Something like this can awake hundred years of love.

Yue seems to express "Job well done!" while wipe her sweat and walk to Hajime. With him sit on the bike she quitely stare at him.

".... Do you like it big?"

It truly an problematic question. If Hajime say "YES!" he will suffer the same fate as that regrettable rabbit that still convulsing now. That must be avoided.

".... Yue, it's not about the size. Who the partner is the most important"

"...."

For now, instead of decisive YES or NO, Hajime answer with something vague. Truly indecisive. Yue narrow her eyes in consent then silently sit on the back.

In secret, Hajime with cold-sweat try to find some topic to break the silence, but nothing come to mind. Hajime's Rai*Card truly useless.

However, immediately after his eyes glance at Shia that trying to free her head while her body tremble with both hands gripping the ground. In his mind, he tried to make this as their talking topic.

"She is moving.... truly a zombie. Her endurance level truly above average...."

".....n"

After a long silence she answer and that make him relieved and at the same time Zubo(Plop) sound come out when Shia puller out her mud-covered head.

"Uu~ It looked with cruel eyes. Even though I didn't want to be seen like this"

With tear-filled eyes, Shia pat her ragtag clothes and muttering some unknown thing while crawling closer to Hajime. It truly like a horror film.

"Haa~, how high is your endurance? It's not normal you know.... What are you?"

With Hajime's suspicousness, Shia sits up and finally tell her problem. She made serious expression while sitting in front of Hajime and Yue who are on the bike. Well it already late for a lot of thing but....

"Let me reintroduce myself, I am Shia Haulia from Haulia RabbitMan tribe. The truth is...."

Finally Shia began to summarized her story.

Shia and her tribe, Haulia RabbitMan tribe of hundred used to lived

quitely in "Haltina sea of trees". RabbitMan tribe have excellent hearing and stealth skill, but their specs are low compared to other demi-human because of that they are ranked lower compared to other demi-human. They are gentle and dislike fighting, and treat the entire tribe as one family. In addition, they have excellent figure in general, different from elf's beauty. Because they are cute they are caught by empire to be enslaved and become a popular product.

One day in Haulia tribe, one of RabbitMan tribe, a girl was born with abnormality. Even though RabbitMan basically have dark blue hair, that child's hair is gray with blue hue. Moreover, it has magic that demi-human didn't have, to directly manipulate magic. To be able to use a certain peculiar magic.

Of course the tribe was greatly puzzled. A child that impossible to born in RabbitMan tribe, no, even demi-human. It has power similar to demonic beast, normally it will be discriminated. However, she was born in RabbitMan tribe that has deep connection to each other as a family of hundred. Haulia tribe decide to raise the girl.

However, if her existence were found by the demi-human country "Faea Belgaen", she would be executed for sure. That is how much they despise demonic beasts. As the rule of this country as soon as a demonic beast is found it must be annihilated, there is a record of a person that expulsed for letting demonic beast away. In addition, there are discrimination of tribe, for a tribe that use magic they will be persecuted human and demi-human. Other race who wield magic already enter the sea of tree, but immediately killing them has become the usual.

Therefore, Haulia tribe hid the girl and raised her in secret for sixteen years. However, her existence was found out. Because of that, Haulia tribe escaped to Sea of tree before getting caught in Faea Belgaen.

There are other who decide to go to Northern mountain area for the time being, because there are mountain products. Although it was uncivilized, but it's better than caught by the empire or a slave trader.

However their attempt was crushed by the empire. Even though they arrived in Sea of Tree, they were immediately found by empire Soldiers. It was unknown why the Soldiers were there, but encountering 1 squadron, Haulia tribe had no choice but run away to south.

Though the men tried to obstruct to let women and children go, but there are differences in battle potential between trained empire soldier who can use magic and the gentle and peaceful RabbitMan tribe. When they notice, already half was captured.

They keep desperately running away to avoid annihilation and arrived at Raisen Grand Canyon as the last resort. Indeed, the imperial army won't come here where magic can't be used. Until everything is over the tribe will wait here. The tribe betting between attacked by demonic beast or the empire's Soldiers withdrawing come first.

However, empire's Soldiers didn't try to withdraw at all. They decided to wait at the canyon entrance where the platoon position themselves in (the staircase). They wait for RabbitMan tribe to come out when attacked by demonic beasts.

And that was what happened, the demonic beasts attacked them. After what happened they can't surrender to empire anymore. Between escaping the canyon or fleeing from demonic beasts, Haulia tribe only option was to escape into the canyon. That's why, they can jump into the

depth....

".... When they come to, of the 60 people, only 40 left. They will be annihilated if this keeps up. Somehow help us!"

From the start Shia tried to appeal with regret and bitterness in her face. Apparently, Shia is the same as Yue and Hajime, an exception of this world. She was the same as Yue in particular an atavism.

After finished listening to the story Hajime answer fankly without any change in his expression.

"I refuse"

*

Thank you for always reading

Thank you for the impressions, opinion, and typo report I was surprised for the rapid increase of impression

For now, reporting

Encounter with classmates scheduled in near ending of Chapter 3

Because there is Harem Tag, Harem personnels will be increased.

Chapter 2 will be filled with comedy element

Shia is a regrettable big-breasted rabbit eared heroine. However quite strong and capable. With that said she is regrettable heroine.

Hajime's stance(characteristic) is decided. (Too slow you know no

tsukkomi intended0

: basically, "Indifferent" to people and the world

: "No mercy" for enemies and those who obstuct his way : "Tsundereru" to those he consider as family

: "Sweet" to Yue

: "Defender" of promise

: Obligation "Pay for full"

: Sometime "Tsukomi character"

Something like this. Not fallen into heresy(scum), but an antihero. I want he to be that kind of character.

A self interpretation from author

Brutal=behavorial pattern are no mercy, Yearning for himself, Tsundere to those he care Gedou/Scum/Heresy= Feel pleasure from take something away, meaningless harm to non-adversary

When it said, though it wonderful to have heroine the same as a certain wind-user, when I saw a heroine too similar to that certain wind-user I dislike it.... Can you understand it?

# Chapter 29: Contract Completed

The conversation won't progress

By getting a chatty Character, the time spent chatting will increase, right?

*

"I refuse"

A frank word from Hajime resulted in silence. With an expression as if she doesn't understand what was said, Shia opened her mouth with a stupid expression and stared intently at Hajime. Then, Hajime who already heard her story, started to pour magic into his bike and a loud yell of protest can be heard.

"Wa, wa, wait! Why! No matter if you think of the flow it should be "How pitiful! Don't worry!! I'll do something about it!!" with a reliable smile or something like that you know! As expected I also think it should be like that! Why, sudden encounter with a bishoujo and you just ignore it! Eh, ah, ignoring me and going! I won't let you, you know~""

Her protest ignored, Shia jump to cling onto Hajime's leg again. From serious and serene atmosphere a while ago, her shameless rabbit mode is back.

Glaring at Shia who won't show any sign of releasing his feet, Hajime only releases a sigh.

"You know.... Is there any merit for me if I help you."

"Me, merit?"

"Being chased from the empire, being chased from the forest, you're nothing but a seed of troubles, there is only demerit. Assuming you escaped from the canyon, what's next? Won't you just get caught by the empire or will you flee to the mountain. Then, what will you do? Rely on me again right? This time it was to protect from the empire's Soldiers and escape from the northern mountain range, right."

"Uu, tha,that is.... ... bu, but!"

"The two of us have a purpose in this travel. There is no time to do something so troublesome"

"That can't be.... ... but, even you can see the reason to protect!"

".... That, didn't you say it a while ago. What do you mean?... Is it related to your peculiar magic?"

Hajime unable to undestand the meaning of the Shia's tear filled story. Now that he thinks about it, why did Shia stray away from her comrade is a mystery. Hajime asked whether there is a relation with that.

"Eh? Ah, yes. It was called "Future Vision/Clairvoyance", I can see a predicted future. If I choose to do this, what will happen? I can see

something along that line.... Also, in time of danger I can automatically see the future. Well, the future that I see isn't absolute.... Tha, that's right. I am useful you know! WIth "Clairvoyance" we'll know if there are danger! I saw it a while ago! I can see your figure helping us! In fact, it helped me to meet you!"

Shia continued her explanation, her "Clairvoyance" can predict future based on her choice of action and it need a large amount of magic to activate this and she will be exhausted in one try. In addition, there are times when it'll be automatically activated, whether she wants it or not, when the situation will be dangerous for Shia. Although it also consumes a large amount of magic, it seems only to consume 1/3 of the usual.

Apparently, Shia left her former place to find Hajime or something along that line? Choosing her action, she found a future where Hajime protect her and her tribe. After that, she left in order to find Hajime. She was too excited, that's why she moved alone in this dangerous place.

"If you have such amazing special magic, why did they found you? If you can predict the danger you won't be found out in Faea Belgaen, right?"

When pointed by Hajime, Shia react with an "Ugh" while averting her eyes around.

"I,if I use it on my own then it'll be unusable for a while...."

"That means you already used it before they found out.... What the heck did you use it for?"

"That is, I'm anxious about my best friend's romance"

"Isn't that the same as peeping! The heck did you use precious magic for"

"Uu~I will seriously reflect from now on?"

"As expected, it's useless. If you ask what is useless, you're useless. This regrettable/failure rabbit"

Hajime looks away in amazement while Shia, crying, keep clinging to him. When Hajime prepared to go away, an unexpected help come to Shia.

".... Hajime, take her along"

"Yue?"

"!? From the start I think you're a nice lady! I am sorry calling you flat-chest-afunh!"

Hajime dumbfounded when he hear Yue while Shia looks excited with sparkling eyes tried to say good things. Only one word too much then collapsed while suppressing her cheek that got slapped by Yue.

".... Just as a guide around Sea of Trees"

"A~"

Certainly, it is said only demi-human won't get lost in Sea of Trees and if the RabbitMan tribe will guide them then that's reassuring. Though there are some measures that I can think of when lost, but it can be said it was a rough idea without certainty. At worst, they will kidnap some demi-human to question about the road, but honestly if there are demi-human that willingly guide them is the best. However, Hajime hesitated because Shia have too much trouble in her hand.

Yue stared at Hajime to break his hesitation.

".... It's okay, we are the strongest."

That is the word Hajime said in the Abyss. They won't hold back for this world. When they cover each other they are the strongest. Hajime can only give a wry smile hearing his own words.

With help from RabbitMan tribe, it will be easier to search around Sea of Trees. "Before the roots of the tongue dries, too (idiom, something along I don't mean to be a liar but)" they might get into trouble with empire's Soldiers and other demi-humans so they should be avoided. Of course, it's not like they are busybodies, but if it was unavoidable because there are enemies in front of their best road. I have decided to even "kill" those obstructions.

"That is so huh. Oi, be glad regrettable/failure rabbit. I'll make you our guide through the Sea of Trees. The reward will be your life (safety)"

It said without any mistake, but his line was completely Yakuza-like. However, even so, the promise to keep them safe come from a strong man who can easily kill the demonic beasts in the canyon make Shia so happy that she can fly.

"Tha, Thank you very much! Uu~ what a relief~, seriously what a relief~"

Shia cried with joy. However, she immediately stand up because there are no time to lose.

"U,umm, my best regard! Th, then what should I call you...."

"N? Now that you mention it.... I am Hajime, Nagumo Hajime"

".... Yue"

"I see, Hajime-san and Yue-chan"

Shia said their name several time to remember it. But, Yue dissatisfied and objected her.

".... Use -san. Failure rabbit"

"Fue!?"

Shia was puzzled by Yue commanding tone, it seems she think Yue was

younger because of her appearance. When she heard Yue is a vampire and older, she immediately apologize by prostrating. For Yue, it's not like she hate her. Though don't know why.... For example when Yue glance at certain part of Shia there seems to be hatred, though the reason is not certain!

"Come, for now failure rabbit get on the back" (my note:and Yue hate-o-meter will be maxed when a part of Shia touch her)

Hajime, being used to Yue's brilliant mind, instructed Shia to hop on. And that's resulted in Shia's confusion. It can't be helped because there are no two wheeled vehicle that moves by using magic in this world. However, because Shia understood it was some kind of vehicle, Shia slowly sit behind Yue.

Even though it was a tandem seat using a certain demonic beast's leather, because Yue was small there is enough space for them. And Shia being suprised by the softness of the seat start leaning forward to Yue, pressing her weapon.

Yue who was suprised with the feels start to slip away to the front of Hajime. Her petiteness fit perfectly between Hajime's arms. Apparently, Yue can't stand the feeling of the weapon that hit her. Hajime reveal a wry smile after guessing the reason while Yue entrust her weight into Hajime have a bitter expression.

Shia say, "Eh? Why?" without understanding what happen, then cling to Hajime's waist with happy expression. Hajime as the usual just poured in his magic and drove along. It's not like he does react or anything if you ask him. But it was a lie if he say no.

Without noticing the conflict in Hajime and Yue's mind, Shia ask a question over Hajime's shoulder.

"U,umm. Even though faster is better.... Is this a vehicle? What kind is it? Moreover, Hajime-san and Yue-san is a magic-user right? Even though it shouldn't be able to use here...."

"ah~, I'll explain on the way"

While said so, Hajime increase his magic and accelerate the bike. The vehicle move smoothly, over Hajime's shoulder, Shia's scream "Kyaaa~!" can be heard. The ground and wall seems to flow to their back as they go.

In the bottom of the canyon Shia clung tightly into Hajime while closing her eyes because of the speed, after a while maybe because she get accustomed to it, Shia gradually becoming excited. When Hajime goes around a curve to avoid a large rock, she make noise excitedly.

On the way, Hajime start to explain why they can use magic and drive this bike, about how Hajime's arms was something like an artifact. And Shia only able to open her eyes wide in astonishment.

"Eh, then, both of you also able to directly manipulate magic, also capable to use unique magic...."

"Ahh, something like that"

".... N"

For a while Shia's mind turn blank in surprise, suddenly, she buried her face onto Hajime's shoulder. Then, somehow start to sobs.

".... What is it now? Once become noisy then get depressed and now crying.... You are trully emotionally unstable"

".... Too late?"

"What is too late? What do you mean? I am normal! .... It just that, when I think I'm not alone.... Somehow it make me happy...."

""...""

It seems because of her ability similar to the demonic beast, she always think she was the only one in this world and that make her feel the solitude. Her family raised her for 16 years and called her a family member although it brought dangers to them, even fleeing into Sea of Trees for her sake, that must be their affection. Even so, no, because of it, the feeling of solitude because "she was different from the others" can be felt.

Hearing Shia's words, Yue turned silent while thinking. It seem her expresionless face is losing more color. Hajime is somehow able to understand Yue feelings now. Probably, Yue's circumstance almost the same as Shia. Both of them capable to directly manipulate magic and using unique magic, With no one that can be called "kin" in that era.

But, there is a definite difference between them. While Yue did not have

family that love her, Shia had. That's something give her a complex feeling along with envy. Added that from Shia's perspective, Yue was a "kin" that she finally met. It was a complicated matter.

To Yue's head, Hajime patted then stroked it.For Hajime who was raised in rich country, Japan, with affection received from the parents, although there are no "kin"-like existence, the solitude that he feels can't be compared to existence of a Queen, of Yue. Therefore, he doesn't have anything to say that can help her. He can only show her that she is not alone "now".

Even though Hajime had completely changed, but there is still kindness for those he cares about. Rather, if he didn't met Yue, that would have also disappear from him. Yue is the one who stopped Hajime from falling into the path of heresy/scum. Because Yue is here, Hajime can retain his humanity. As proof, Hajime will protect her promise with Shia. To protect Haulia tribe from empire's Soldiers so they can guide him in the Sea of Trees.

Whether Hajime's feelings were transmitted or not, Yue let loose her tension and lean her back into Hajime. As if she want to be spoiled.

"Umm~ Did you forget me? Here I said "It big news. I am not alone anymore. Because I have you by my side" or something like that then I cry? I, need to be comforted you know? To be spoiled you know? Even so, even though the chance is here, why suddenly you go to your own world! I am lonely! Please take me too! Even though, you two....."

""Silence failure rabbit""

".... Yes.... Sob...."

To the whimpering Shia, suddenly make a ruckus that make Hajime and Yue shout instinctively. However, to left alone crying girl and make the world of two can be called cruel. Added that she got yelled, Shia was truly pitiful. But, her strength is her strong point. In her mind "First I must make them call me by name~ after all they are comrades I finally found. I won't let them go~!" became her new goal.

Meanwhile, Yue and Hajime yelled echoed then demonic beasts' roar can be heard in the distance. Apparently there are lot of demonic beasts in front of them.

"! Hajime-san! We will arrive soon! That demonic beasts' voice is... close! Close to father and the other's place!"

"Daa~, don't shout near my ear! Did you hear! Hang on tight because I'll increase our speed!"

Hajime pour even more magic power, and the bike start to accelerate further. Wall and ground flow past them fast.

After 2 minutes. They stop with a drift when they see dozen of RabbitMan tribe are under attack.

*

Thank you for always reading.

Thank you for the impressions, opinions, and typo reports.

Anti-hero, they are closely related with a serious event. Even without clear "reason", everything will be through without need of speaking.

From now on too, "reasoning" will be trouble.

After that, unexpectedly reactions in comparison to a certain wind-user are many, I also love that author's work somehow it make me happy.

It a shame that s/he passed away. May his/her soul rest in peace.

# Chapter 30: Haulia Tribe and Encounter

Haulia Tribe and Encounter

Screams echo inside Raisen Grand Canyon.

Figures of desperate RabbitMen fleeing to hide behind rocks can be seen. If you look around you can see 20 RabbitMen hiding behind rocks. If combined with those hidden there should be around 40 people.

In the sky, flying-type demonic beasts that were rare even inside the abyss are glaring at the frightened RabbitMan tribe. If you ask, their appearance are similar to the monster called Wyvern. With span/height around 3-5 meters, sharp claws and fang, also equipped with sharp thorn at the swelling end of their long tail similar to morning star.

"Hy-hyveria...."

Over his shoulder, Shia's trembling voice can be heard. It seem those Wyvern-like creatures are called "Hyveria". There are six of them, trying to catch the RabbitMan tribe while circling in the sky.

Finally one of Hyveria takes action. After rotating in the sky, it dives towards one of the large rocks where some RabbitMan tribe members are and strikes the rock with its tail helped by centrifugal force. Along with deafening sound, the rock was crushed and the RabbitMen came out screaming.

As if saying "I've been waiting", the Hyveria starts to devour the helpless prey by opening its jaw. It's aimed at two RabbitMen. What's left is a body without waist and unmoving small child that the man from the RabbitMan tribe tried to cover.

Seeing those scene, despair can be seen on the other RabbitMan tribe. Because who knows when their others family member will be Hyveria prey. But, that's not what happened.

The reason is there is someone who contracted to help them, the monster who escaped the abyss....

DOPANn!!DOPANn!!

Two flashes and sound of gunshot can be heard in the canyon. One of the shot aimed at middle of the head of that attacking Hyveria. With a hole in its head, it falls to the side of the two crouching rabbit producing a cloud of dust, its roar stopped.

At the same time, a tremendous sound can be heard behind them. Without any time to be surprised, the RabbitMan tribe turn around, they saw one of the Hyveria lose its arm with blood bursting from it while writhing in pain. Soon some of the RabbitMan tribe lose strength in their waist. That's because while they are focused on the first Hyveria, they didn't notice another Hyveria come close to them. Of the two bullets, the other one's shot through the second Hyveria's arm. Losing its balance, it falls to the ground while writhing in pain.

"Wh-what is...."

At that time, the man who tried to cover the child can mutter that while alternating his vision between the Hyveria that died after being shot in the head and the one that is writhing in the back.

In addition, when he heard the gunshot, he could only see the flash of something coming at the Hyveria. Suddenly the Hyveria collapsed causing the earth tremor, when it stopped, it was dead already.

Seeing their comrade is dead, the other Hyveria in the sky roared in rage at the same time. To the cowering RabbitMan tribe, they can hear a sound that never heard before because of their excellent hearing. The high-pitched "Kiiiiiii" sound, similar to that of a jet. This time another sound comes and they turn their eyes to the source, what they see is a black vehicle, from that 3 figures can be seen coming in highspeed.

Of the three, one of them is someone they know too well. In the morning, she suddenly disappeared, she is the girl they are looking for in the first place. She feels it was her fault that the tribe is in the state they are now, trying to conceal it with her cheerfulness, but her expression shows her anguish. Thinking of reckless things, while worrying she suddenly disappears. At the same time, carefully the Haulia tried to look for her. Even though, they thought the tribe will be annihilated before finding her....

The rabbit-eared girl fly in the sky with high speed. Shia's scream echoes in the canyon. The RabbitMan tribe scream "Shia?!" looking at this unbelievable spectacle with their eyes popped. The Hyveria also roared trying to catch the prey that coming to them, but Shia who stiffened and staring at the sky just fly passed their eyes.

That girl waving at them from the black vehicle. Cheerfulness can be

seen in her face. And the RabbitMan tribe look at her with expression as if they can't believe what they saw.

"Everyone~, I have called for help~!"

When they hear her voice, they finally believe it was real then all of the RabbitMan tribe called her name.

" " " " " " " " " "Shia! ?" " " " " " " " " "

Hajime made an irritated expression while driving the magic bike in high speed. After confirming her family safety, Shia standing up on the bike while waving in happiness. Even though that is fine, but so that she won't fall from the bike moving in high speed, Shia lean her body to Hajime and her heavy-weight lethal weapon bouncing up and down, then hit his head. Because of that his aim shifted and the second Hyveria didn't get killed.

Hajime gripped Shia clothes who was jumping up and down with"pyokopyoko" to stop her. Shia who noticed it try to question him. But even if she can't see Hajime's face, because she noticed the atmosphere, she timidly asked.

"U,umm, Hajime-san? What happened? Why did you grip my clothes?"

".... If you're so energetic that it obstruct the combat, I thought I'll give you a job."

"J,job.... W,what should I do?"

"It's easy, just go to the front of those starving demonic beasts. Easy right"

"!? Wa, What are you, ah, don't lift me~, don't swing me~"

Shia who's struggling with nervous expression was lifted easily by Hajime who has more than 10.000 Strength(Str).

Hajime, who is driving the two wheeler (bike) with one hand starts drifting and with expression telling there is no need to talk, throws Shia to the sky with the help of centrifugal force.

"Go! Failure Rabbit!"

"Iya-aaa~~!!"

Because of that, Hajime won't miss that chance. Those flying Hyveria has become easy targets. Four gunshots can be heard simultaneously, it penetrate those Hyveria's jaws and their heads crushed.

Without time to scream, the Hyveria lose their power and fall to the ground. They are stronger than that double-headed tyrano-like "Daihedoa" that attacked Shia, in this canyon they are known as dangerous and troublesome demonic beast, it's hard to resist their attack. When looked by their predator eyes, the RabbitMan tribe stiffened.

With their ears, they can hear the girl's sceam becoming closer.

"A-aaaaa~, help me~, Hajime-sa-~n!"

Hajime pass through the RabbitMan tribe that start running to catch her and splendidly catch the falling Shia then stopped the two wheeler (bike) with a drift. After that, he throws Shia away with a "Pei-".

"Afun-! Uu~, I want you to be gentler~. I want better treatment~. I want you treat me as important as Yue-san~"

Shia protest while sobbing. It's not like Shia loved Hajime. It just that, within the despair she currently in when she "see" hope, Hajime, a mysterious sense of trust is born. Even though his character is completely without mercy, he won't betray his promise. Added that Hajime and Shia are in a similar circumstance. "Similar" because she can feel something familiar about him, also that Hajime cherished Yue who is the "same" as her. She understand that even with the short time they are together. Because of that she hope that happen to "me too".

With the impact of catch and release, her ragtag clothes becoming more worn out added that her crying as she kicking around, Shia's appearance is so pitiful. As expected it was too much... when he think so, he take out a coat from the treasure warehouse and put it at Shia's head. I don't want to be involved anymore than this, he thought without any remorse.

However, even with this Shia was happy. Suddenly something was put on her head and when she saw it, it was a coat and start to laugh. She immediately wears it. It was the same white coat with blue hue as Yue. The same one that Yue made for Hajime to form pair-look.

"Mo,mou! Hajime-san is just not honest huh~, It was similar clothe as Yue.... I-is it "my woman appeal"? It's bad you know~, I am not that cheap you know, please be more affectionate~"

Shia said that gripping the coat's hem with "Iyaniyan" look. And that make Hajime irritated again, he silently pull out Donner, aimed at Shia then fired it.

"Hakyun!"

The bullet that fired was non-lethal bullet coated with rubber-like leather of a demonic beast. It just that, because of the firepower, Shia jumped back and fall to the ground then rolling around in pain. She scream "My head~ My head~". But, as expected of her endurance, she immediately gets up. To that Shia, the RabbitMan tribe start to gather to get her treated.

"Shia! Are you okay!?"

"Father!"

The one who called her was a middle aged rabbit-eared man with short dark blue-hair. It's clear whose rabbit-eared old man he is. This spectacle give out surreal feeling for him, immediately Shia and her father start to talk to the others RabbitMan tribe about what happened. After ensure that they are safe, they look at Hajime.

"Is it okay to call you Hajime-dono? I am Kam, Shia's father and also the chief of Haulia tribe. I can't thank you enough for helping Shia and our tribe out of the predicament. Even helping us escape.... As father and the chief, I wish to express my gratitude"

Kam, who introduced himself as the chief of Haulia immidiately bows to him. Behind his back the others Haulia tribe did the same.

"Well, please raise your head. But, when it's over be our guide in the Sea of Trees. Don't forget that you know? Also, aren't you trusting us too easily. Even though demi-humans and humans aren't in good relationship with each other...."

Forgetting about Shia's existance, in this world demi-humans are discriminated. In fact, they are cornered here because of a human. Even so, they bow to Hajime that is clearly a human and accepted Hajime's help. Even though that is the only method left, isn't it too simple? Hajime started to doubt them whilst concealing his disgust.

To that, Kam answer with a wry smile.

"You're trusted by Shia. By association we trust you too. It's because we are family...."

Hearing the answer, Hajime was half-amazed and half-admiring them. For a tribe to leave their hometown for the sake of a single girl and to be able to trust a human they just met truly their caution is so thin. It can be said their personality is too kind.

"Ehehe, it's okay father. Even though Hajime is without mercy even to women, move without any concern to others, so cruel that he easily uses others as a decoy, he will protect his promise, he is not a scum who'd trample other's hope! He will protect us for sure!"

"Ha ha ha, so that is. In other words a shy person huh. If that's so, I believe him"

Hearing Shia and Kam, the other tribe members also said "I see, a shy one huh" while looking at Hajime with warmth in their eyes then nod their head.

Hajime with vein appear at his head start to pull out Donner, but he was ambushed.

".... N, Hajime is a shy one (in the bed)"

"Yue!?"

While Hajime was shocked, demonic beasts are gathering to their place and surely will become troublesome if they keep still, so they start to depart.

They are advancing to the exit of the Raisen Grand Canyon as the goal.

*

Thank you for always reading.

Thank you for the impressions, opinions, and typo reports

In chapter 2 there are a lot of critical reflections that come and it'll be put on activity report.

If possible please look at it.

# Chapter 31: Empire's Soldiers

42 people +rabbit-ear traveling along the canyon.

Naturally, a lot of demonic beasts tried to attack them but to no avail. Those who tried to attacked the RabbitMan tribe without any exception had their head blown with a flash.

That flash accompanied with gunshot, when looked around you can see a lot of demonic beasts' corpse scattered around Raisen Grand Canyon that make the RabbitMan tribe dumbfounded and stare in awe at Hajime who did this.

Especially the child, they are looking at Hajime's overwhelming strength and see him as their hero with sparkling eyes.

"Fufufu, Hajime-san. The little one are watching you know~ Why don't you wave at them?"

Shia immediately tried to tease Hajime who's already in bad mood because of those child's innocent gaze.

With a vein popped on his head, Hajime silently fired his gun.

DOPANn! DOPANn! DOPANn!

"Awawwawawawawagh!?"

With rubber bullet aimed at her foot, Shia tried to evade it which make her looks like tapdancing. To that spectacle, Shia's father, Kam only reveal a wry smile meanwhile Yue look at her with amazement.

"Ha Ha Ha, so Shia and Hajime already that close. It's looks like... Shia already reach that age huh. It's make father a bit lonely. But if the other is Hajime-dono, then it is a relief...."

Even though her daughter is still shotted at, Kam saw her as if celebrating her departure (as in marriage) with tear forming in the corner of his eyes. The other's tribe member also look at her with warm gaze although her screaming "Help me~" can be heard.

"Wait, all of you. Why is that you conclusion after looking at this situation?"

".... Unbelievable"

As Yue said, it seems the RabbitMan tribe rather lack of common sense and it's already become something natural for this tribe. Though it wasn't known whether it's applied only to Haulia tribe or not.

After walking for a long time, their group finally arrive at the entrance of Raisen Grand Canyon. There are finely built staircase as far as Hajime's "Far Sight" can see. The stairs was built by cutting along the wall and it was the type that make an u-turn every 50 meters. Sea of Trees can be reached after walking around half a day after exiting Raisen Grand Canyon.

While Hajime tried looking at the distance, Shia started to talk with uneasiness in her voice.

" Are there any of empire's Soldiers?"

" N? What can I say about. Although there are the possibility of them getting annihilated already...."

" Th, that is, supposed that there are empire's Soldiers around.... Hajime-san.... What will you do?"

"? What do you mean by that?"

Hajime tilt his head because he can't understand the question asked by Shia. Rabbit-ear of the Rabbbitmen tribe hear perked because of her question.

"Unlike demonic beasts, the enemy are the empire's Soldiers... human race. The same as Hajime-san. ..... are you sure you can fight them?"

"Failure rabbit, you, didn't you already see the future?"

"Yes, I am. Hajime confronting the empire's Soldiers...."

"Then.... What is the problem?"

"I want to confirm it. To protect us, RabbitMan tribe from the empire's

Soldiers and confront the human race. Are you really okay, fighting against humans...."

Having heard Shia's word, the surrounding RabbitMan tribe nervously looking at Hajime. The children can't understand what happened but guessing the serious atmosphere started to alternately looking between the adult tribe members and Hajime restlessly.

However, inside such a serious atmosphere Hajime casually said.

"What is wrong with that?"

"Eh?"

Hajime continue his talk ignoring Shia's confusion.

"Like I said. There is no problem for me to fight against human."

"Th,that's, aren't you come from the same race...."

"Didn't your tribe also chased by the same race (demi-human)"

"That is, well, even if you put it that way...."

"Although, you're wrong about the basic"

"Basic?"

Shia was tilting her head and the surrounding RabbitMan tribe looked confused.

"Listen, I am employing your tribe to be my guide. So, I'll be troubled if any of you died so I'll protect it. It's not like I was sympathizing you, or I have any kindness to do that. Moreover, I won't protect you forever. Didn't you remember that?"

"Ugh, yes.... I remember...."

"If so, I'll protect you until my business in Sea of Trees over. Everything are for my own benefit. Because of that it doesn't matter if it demonic beasts or humans, if they are tried to obstruct my path, they are enemies and enemies must be killed. Simple as that."'

"I, I see...."

Shia consented with a wry smile to that Hajime-like answer. Even if she with "Foresight" saw Hajime confronting the empire, because the future wasn't absolute she didn't know if it'll come true or not. There are others future with higher possibility that she seen, one of it was the future where they become slave under the empire while living a life more painful than death. Because Shia think "it was her fault" even though the others didn't think so, she tried to do with all of her might to confirm which future they'd be in.

"Ha Ha Ha, It was good to understand that. Please leave it to us to guide you through Sea of Trees."

Kam was laughing cheerfully. Rathen than some stupid sense of justice, if everything is under the condition of give and take then it'll be more assuring. His face said it all.

Their party approached the stairs. Hajime gone ahead of them in alert. To escape from the empire's Soldiers, the RabbitMan tribe haven't had drink or eat anything, but their steps are light. It seems the rumour that demi-humans who unable to use magic have higher physical strength instead is true.

And finally, Hajime's group escaped from Raisen Grand canyon.

What they see over the cliff....

"Oioi, seriously. They are survivor. Even though I was reluctantly stay here because of commander order~ If it was like this, I can bring back some good souvenir home."

There are around 30 Soldiers of empire. Behind them there are a lot of wagons/carriages where marks of camp remained to be seen. All of the Soldiers who dressed in Khaki-like uniform and equipped with a sword or spear and a shield, look surprised at Hajime's group.

However, that only last for a sec. Immediately they become delighted when they saw the RabbitMan tribe.

"Platoon leader! The gray haired RabbitMan also there! Isn't she the one commander want?"

"Ooh, it's look like we are lucky. Even though it's ok to kill the others old one, that's the only one you must keep alive."

"Platoon leader~, there are some women in there, can we taste them a little? We have waited here for 3 days after all. Please overlook it~"

"Geez. Don't take all of them. If it was only two, no three then it's okay"

"Hyahho~, as expected of platoon leader! You really can understand us!"

For the empire's Soldiers, RabbitMan tribe seen only as easy prey for them to catch, they approached while licking their lips looking at female RabbitMans. Seeing those Soldiers, the RabbitMan tribe can do nothing but tremble in fright.

Along those clamoring Soldiers, the man who called platoon leader who's currently grinning at those RabbitMans finally notice Hajime's existence.

"Aah? Who are you? It looks like... you're not a RabbitMan."

Hajime, who think it was impossible to just pass through those Soldiers, simply respond.

"Aa, I am human"

"Haa~? Why is a human together with RabbitMan? Even coming from the canyon. Aah, are you a slave merchant? Did you hear this information

somewhere? What a great business spirit to come here yourself. Well, sorry but hand them over to the empire now"

Assumption come from the platoon leader, although it was natural if you looks at the situation. He also believe that then give order to Hajime.

Of course there is no need for Hajime to follow it.

"I refuse"

".... Did you just say something?"

"Didn't you hear "I refuse". Those guy are mine now. I won't give you even one. I recommend you to give up and go back to your empire now."

He thought what he hear was a mistake, but he answer back while giving them order. Vein appeared on platoon leader's head.

".... ... boy, mind your word. Is something wrong with your head to not understand who we are?"

"I already know everything. Even you won't like to be called something wrong with your head right."

Platoon leader glaring at Hajime after heard his word. The other Soldiers also glared at Hajime creating a tense atmosphere. At that time, the platoon leader probably because of that tense atmosphere finally notice Yue who come from Hajime's back. Inside the tense atmosphere

come a young girl, maybe because of the gap, he was enchanted by her beauty for a moment while looking at her tightly holding Hajime's clothes, finally smile reappear at his face.

"Aah~ I see, I finally~ understand now. You're nothing but a naive shitty boy. Let me teach you the severity of this world. Ku ku ku, aren't that young miss over beautiful. After I chop your limb of, I'll violate her in front of your eyes then sell her to the slave merchant"

To that word Hajime frown his eyebrows and even from the expressionless Yue, disgust can be felt by everyone who look at her. Yue who can't forgive that men existence hold out her right hand.

However, it was stopped by Hajime. To the dumbfounded Yue Hajime only say one thing.

"In conclusion you are my enemy, right?"

"Aah!? Did you still not understand the situation! You, bastard should be trembling while seeking forgive-!?"

DOPANn!!

The irritated platoon leader unable to finish his word. The reason is, when one gunshot can be heard, his head was shot. On his head a big hole in the middle of forehead can be seen and brain-matter scattered from the back of his head, then collapsed just like that.

Unable to comprehend what happened, the other soldier can only stare

dumbfounded at the platoon leader.

DOPAaaNn!

One gunshot can be heard, and at the same time, six empire's Soldiers' head was shotted. Actually it was six shots, but Hajime's speed was so fast that only one gunshot can be heard.

Naturally, after seen their leader and comrade's head shotted the Soldiers become panicked then turned their weapon to Hajime. Though they don't know how, they understood who the cause, what a precise judgement. Personality aside, as expected of empire's Soldiers. Their ability is real.

The Soldiers immediately move forward while the rear started to chant. However, something immediately rolled over to their feet. A black, cylindrical object. What is this? though they puzzled but it they only looked without interrupting their chant and they turn into corpses in the next moment.

DOGAaNn!!

That's because the black object, "grenade", exploded. Moreover metal pieces burst from it just like a "fragmentation grenade". Compared to the real one, it's power was far stronger. It was only able to be created because of this world's unique ore.

Only with one move, around 10 Soldiers immediately died, with their hands and feet blown off, their organs scattered, in addition seven more

figures can be heard groaning in pain.

To the explosion in the back, seven Soldiers who act as vanguard immediately stopped their charge. Wondering what happened, six Soldiers who looked at their back, along with their other companions immediately crumbled because of a shot through their head. Blood sprayed around, however one of them remain alive, having lost his power, and remain at his spot. It was not wonder. Only in a moment, his companions was annihilated. It was not like their forces are weak. In fact, there are some elites who complained having received the orders. Therefore, with an expression asking if he was inside a nightmare, his glance wandering around.

And to his ear, an aloof voice can be heard from the cause of this tragedy.

"Un, as expected, if it was against human there is no need to use "Lightning-clad". The usual bullet and mechanism was enough. Combusting stone is REALLY a convenient one."

That soldier was surprised and start to turned to Hajime in fright. Hajime while tapping Donner to his shoulder, slowly approached that soldier. His figure who brought death along with his fluttering black coat, made him look like a grim reaper. At least it looks like that to the surviving soldier.

"Hii, do-don't come! N-no, I don't want to die. So-someone! Help me!"

That soldier tried plead for his life. His face distorted in fear and liquid leaking from his groin. Hajime look at him coldly and to the soldier who

tried to flee, he slowly open fire in succession.

"Hii!"

No impact can be coming to that soldier. What Hajime shot was the Soldiers who was severely injured by the grenades. When he notice it, the last surviving soldier timidly looks around, this time he finally see the disastrous scene of annihilation with his own eyes.

The gun's muzzle finally aimed at the stiffened soldier. Again, his body shook, and with an unbecoming expression he started to plead for his life.

"I, I ask you! Please don't kill me! I, I'll do anything! Please!"

"Is that so? Then. tell me what happened to the other RabbitMans. Even though there should be a lot of them.... ...have they been transported to the empire?"

What Hajime tried to ask was, it takes time for hundred people along with RabbitMans to move around, so it'll be okay to help them on the way if they are near. Well, if they are already arrived at the empire then there is no need to purposely help them.

".... Wi-will you spare me if I tell you?"

"You, did you think you're in any position to ask me? Well, it's not like I need those information. Should I kill you now?"

"Ple-please wait! I will say it! I will say it! .... They are probably have been transported, because we already reach the quota...."

The "quota", in other word those who won't sell, such as elderly was killed. Hearing that word, bitter expression appear on RabbitMans' faces. Hajime take a peek at their expression. Immediately he glance back at the soldier, in his eyes killing intent can be seen.

"Wait! Please wait! I will tell you anything! About the empire or anything you want! So please!"

Having noticed his killing intent, the soldier desperately plead for his life. And, answer his plead was....

DOPANn!

One bullet.

At this all of RabbitMans hold their breath. Added that, Hajime's completely unforgiving behaviour. Fear appear in some of them. Who know if Shia also feel the same, she timidly ask him.

"I-isn't okay to just overlook that person...."

Haa? Hajime glance at her with amazed expression and Shia only can mutter "Ugh". To the one that killed their family members, also tried to enslave them, looks like the RabbitMan tribe can forgive them. When Hajime tried to say something, Yue immediately told them.

"…. Once, the weapon was pulled, the result, even if the opponent was strong they'll be inconvenience sooner or later…."

"Th-tha is…."

"…. In the first place, how can you look at Hajime with that kind of eyes even though he protected you…."

"…."

It seems Yue was angry. Even though they are protecting them, she won't forgive those who harbor negative feeling toward Hajime. Even though it was natural, the RabbitMan tribe can feel their guilt.

"Fumu, Hajime-dono, I apologize. It's not like we blame you. It just that, for us it was the first time we saw something like that…. … that's right, we are only surprised by it."

"Hajime-san, I am sorry."

Having heard Shia and Kam apologize to him representing their tribe, Hajime only waved his hands to tell them not to worry about it.

After that, Hajime go to where the horses and wagons/carriages are then told the RabbitMans to hop on. Even though it take half a day walking to Sea of Trees, since there are horses and wagons/carriages they should use it. He take out the magic-driven 2 wheeler(bike) from the

"treasure warehouse" and link it to one of the wagon/carriage. The party continue their course to Sea of Trees.

Also, Yue use wind magic to drop the empire's Soldiers' corpse to the canyon. What lefts are nothing but pool of blood.

*

Thank you for always reading.

Thank you for the impressions, opinions, and typo reports

Everyone, even though it's sudden, anyone know Azathus Diva of Nico Douga?

I remember that u-p-ousama is the name of god of Kuriya Ni (Kitchen 2) worlds..

Because of that as a new author when I think of introducing that power....

I want to add Pilebunker~

# Chapter 32: Shia's Feelings and Haltina Sea of Trees

One of 7 Great Dungeons, "Haltina Sea of Trees" where the country of demi-humans Faea Belgaen resided in. Thanks to the magic-driven two wheeler pulling two large carriages and dozens of horses, Hajime and his party able to advance forward with a rather fast pace.

On the two wheeler, Hajime sit behind Yue, while Shia is sit behind him. At first, Shia was told to ride on the carriage, but she insisted to get on the two wheeler. Even though Yue keep beating her, but she keep clinging just like a zombie and finally Yue give up. Shia who finally meet two people that "same" as her, seems wanted to talk about various things. She keep hugging Hajime. It seems Shia like to sit behind Hajime on the two wheeler... and sometime she flail her limbs around! that's what Yue think.

Hajime who was sandwiched between ill-humored Yue and good-humored Shia, only absentmindedly drive the two wheeler.

In that state, Hajime heard Yue's voice.

".... ... Hajime, why did you fight by yourself?"

"N?"

Yue was talking about the fight with empire's Soldiers. At that time, after stopping her from using magic, Hajime fought them alone. Even

though there'd be no much differences other than Yue "Instant Kill" the Soldiers, she thought Hajime was too eager to fight alone, and that made Yue anxious.

"N~,well, I just wanted to confirm...."

".... ... confirm?"

Yue asked him with doubtful face. Shia also start to feel intrigued over his shoulder.

"Aa, that was...."

What Hajime said basically this.

First, Hajime stopped Yue because he wanted to fight the empire's Soldiers as an "experiment". Even though it looks like he head-shot all of them, actually he also shot at their armors. Why he did that, because to fight humans using railgun is completely overkill, it'd be too dangerous to use it in town or wherever they are because of its penetrating power. Though there is no problem to turn thugs into dust, it'd penetrate into residence housing and killed whoever inside! something like that, like a complete scum. For Hajime, he didn't want to become someone who indiscriminately kill unrelated people. So, it was necessary to measure the proper amount of power. After looking at the result of this experiment, he'll be able to fine-tuning it.

The other reason was to confirm whether there'd hesitation for him to kill humans. Even though he was changed/reborn, he have not experience

in killing human yet. Therefore, he tried to see his reaction before and after killing those Soldiers. The result is, "he didn't feel anything about it". As expected, if they are enemies then he can kill them without mercy.

"And well, even though it was my first murder, when I think that I've changed because I didn't feel anything about it, it make me somewhat sentimental...."

".... ... that.... Are you okay?"

"Aah, there is no problem. This is the current me, I am just glad that I'll be able to fight properly from now on."

Having heard Hajime's story, Shia was surprised that it was his first murder. At the same time, she admired Yue who was able to noticed the slight change on Hajime (probably only limited to Hajime). And once again, she felt a little lonely because she still doesn't know anything about them.

"Un, that! Can I hear more about Hajime-san and Yue-san?"

"? Aren't we talking about it now"

"Ah, what I want to know wasn't about your skill but something like why are you inside the Abyss? or what are your objectives? or what have you done until now? I want to know more about you two."

".... ... after you heard it, what then?"

"Even if you ask that, I just want to know. .... ... I, because of my circumstance, have brought a lot of trouble to my family. I disliked it so much when I was a child.... ... but of course everyone told me to not mind it and now I don't hate myself anymore.... ... even so, I still feel I was an oddball in this world.... Therefore, I was happy. When I met the two of you, to find someone with similar existence as me and to know that I'm not alone, this overflowing feeling was.... ... although it was selfish of me, t-to w-wanted becoming your companion.... ... that's why, that, can you tell me more about the two of you.... ... whatever you can tell me...."

It seems Shia was embarrassed by her own words, her voice became smaller and she tried to hide behind Hajime's back. When Hajime and Yue think of when they meet Shia for the first time, they remember how incredibly happy she was. At that time, Yue was having complex feelings, immediately they tried to save Haulia tribe from the attacking demonic beasts and she found out how they are capable of using magic inside the canyon. Surely, Shia must have been felt anxious since then.

Surely, in this world, those who have the same constitution as demonic beast won't be accepted. It was not impossible to have a sense of camaraderie. Though that was said, for Hajime and Yue, there exist no sense of camaraderie. But... because it'll take some time until they arrived at the Sea of Trees, also because there are nothing to hide and when they think it'll be good to kill some times, Hajime and Yue start to tell their story.

And the result is....

"Ue, sob.... cruel, how cruel~, Hajime-san and Yue-san have it hard~. Co-compared to that, I was blessed.... Uu~, I didn't lack anything at all~"

She cried. While crying sometime "I was too naive" or "I won't complain anymore" can be heard. Then, naturally, she wipe her face using Hajime's overcoat. Apparently, she thought her circumstance was worst but compared to Hajime and Yue's circumstances, it seems she felt miserable about herself to think that way.

After crying for a while, suddenly Shia clasp her fist and with resolute expression she declared.

"Hajime-san! Yue-san! I have decided! I'll join your travel! From now on, this Shia Haulia under this sun promised to help the two of you! There is no need to be reserved. The tree of us are comrades. Let's overcome the hardship and find the hope together!"

To Shia's sudden declaration, Hajime and Yue only give her a cold look.

"What were the weak and need to be protected rabbit just said? You'll only be a hindrance."

".... ... casually changing from "I want to be a comrade" into "comrade".... Shameless rabbit"

"Wh-why the cold look?.... ... aren't you moved... now that you mention it, please properly call me by my name."

Shia was shaking because her eagerness resulted in their cold look. And additional blow was given.

"…. … you, aren't you simply want someone to become your travel companion?"

"!?"

Shia was shocked by his words.

"Once your tribe safety is secured, you, you wanted to stay away from them, right? And come good situation that we who was the "same" showed up, have you decided to go with us? Well, of course having that unusual hair color for a RabbitMan would make it hard to travel alone."

"…. … umm, that, even if you say that…. … I only wanted to…."

Maybe because it hit the bull's eye, Shia stuttered her word. The truth was she already determined that once she gained Hajime's cooperation and her tribe safety was secured she will leave them. Because as long as she was there, her tribe will be always in dangers. Even now a lot of tribe members were lost. Who know next they will likely be annihilated. Shia was unable to endure it. Of course, her tribe didn't think so and it'll only look like she betrayed her tribe. But, "even with that" she already decided it.

At worst, she'll go alone, but that'd make her tribe even more worried. On the other hand, if she said it was to repay Hajime and Yue who have overwhelming strength, then it will be easier to convince her tribe to let her leave. "Desperation" can be seen in Shia's behavior and speech now.

Of course, it was true that Shia was interested in Hajime and Yue. As

Hajime had said when Shia found out Hajime and Yue were "same" as her, she felt strong sense of camaraderie with them. Even when she thinks about her tribe circumstance, it was as if it was "fate" for Shia to met Hajime and Yue.

"Well, it's not like I can blame you to think so. Even so, don't expect anything. Our objective was the Seven Great Dungeons. Most likely the dungeon's interior infested with monster similar to Abyss. You'll be instantly killed and that's the end. Therefore, I won't allow you to go with us"

".... ...."

Hajime's relentless word make Shia fell silent. Hajime and Yue who were unconcerned about it, continue their attacks.

From then on, Shia was quietly sitting on the two wheeler with an expression that was difficult to read.

After several hours, their party finally arrived at the border of "Haltina Sea of Trees". From the outside of Sea of Trees, they don't only see the dense forest, but it seems as soon as they entered they'll be covered by fog.

"Well then, Hajime-dono, Yue-dono. Please don't ever part from us in here. Even though it was possible for you to advance by yourself, it'll be a problem if you get lost here. Also, our destination is in the depth of this forest, under the Great Tree right?"

"Aah, I have only heard about it, it seems there is a way to the real dungeon there."

Kam was confirming Hajime's destination in the Sea of Trees. What Kam called Great Tree was a huge tree that exist in the depth of "Haltina Sea of Trees", it also called "Great Tree Ua Alt" by demi-humans, and seems like it become a sacred place that no one dare to approached. It was a story they heard from Kam when they escaped from the canyon.

At first, Hajime thought "Haltina Sea of Trees" was one large dungeon, but when he think that if that was true then the wandering demonic beasts would be as strong as the one inside the Abyss, it would be impossible for demi-humans to live there. Even for "Orcus Great Dungeon", they are only able to guessed where is the true entrance. So, he became suspicious when heard about "Great Tree" from Kam.

Kam who nodding at Hajime's word, signaled to the other tribe members to make formation with Hajime in the center.

"Hajime-dono, if possible please erase your presence. Great Tree was a sacred place so there are no one and it was prohibited to approached it, but there is possibility to encounter someone from Faea Belgaen or other inhabitants(villagers). We are wanted person after all so it'd be a problem if they found us."

"Aah, I'll do that. Yue and me are, to some degree, able to do that so it's okay"

Hajime use the skill "Hide Presence". Yue also thinned her presence using the method she create in Abyss.

"-!? This is.... ... Hajime-dono, if it's possible, can you adjust it to the same as Yue-dono?"

"N? .... ... something like this?"

"Yes, that is enough. If you hide it as much as a while ago, even we will lose sight of you. No, ah, as expected of you!"

In the first place, although their specs are lower, RabbitMan tribe excel in stealth operation and search operation using sound. And it seems, Yue's skill for hiding her presence that she create in the Abyss was quite excellence to use it on the surface. However, Hajime "Hide Presence" skill was more powerful. If it was at typical place, they'll be able to find him, but inside Sea of Trees, even with RabbitMan tribe's specialty they might be unable to find him.

Having her tribe's specialty surpassed by humans, Kam can only smile wryly. Beside him, Yue was proudly puffed up her chest. Shia was complexed. Probably because of the difference in ability that Hajime just show.

"Then, shall we go?"

Under Kam's words, their party start to advance, Kam and Shia head into Sea of Trees with complex feelings (deppressed).

After a while, they are unable to see the road anymore. Immediately thick fog surround them and their sight was cut off. However, there is no

hesitation in Kam's steps. He seems to completely understand their location and direction to take. Although it was not known why, demi-humans and only demi-humans were able to understand their current location and accurately move around the Sea of Trees.

While advancing, suddenly Kam and his tribe stopped and began to look around their surrounding. There are demonic beasts' presences. Naturally, Hajime and Yue also can feel it. Apparently they are surrounded by demonic beasts. The RabbitMan tribe pick the knives that given by Hajime when they entered the Sea of Trees. If it was the normal, they'll just escape with their ability, but they can't do it now. Tense expression appear on all of the tribe members.

And, suddenly Hajime quickly shook his left hand. Faintly sound of something flew (PASHu) echoes in succession.

Immediately,

DOSA-, DOSA-, DOSA-

""" KIiiii!?"""

Scream can be heard along with the three sounds of collapsing. And, panic can be felt coming from the fog area, three monkey-like creatures with height around 60 cm and four arm each can be seen moving around.

Yue hold up her hand aiming at one of them then mutter in whisper-like voice.

""Wind Blade""

Having said the name of her magic, wind of blade appear and rushed toward, without any resistance that monkey-look-a-like was slashed apart in the air. Without any chance to scream that monkey-look-a-like fall to the ground.

The other two was moving separately. One of them approached a child, while the other aimed its four arms equipped with sharp claw toward Shia. Shia and the child were instinctively stunned and unable to move. Meanwhile, the nearby adults were yelling.... ... but that was just baseless worry.

Once again, Hajime shook his left arm and PASHuu! sound can be heard then the head of the monkey-look-a-like that tried to approach Shia and the child struck with countless number of 10 cm long needles.

What Hajime just used was Needlegun that's equipped on his artificial left arm. He got the hint from "Scorpion-look-a-like" that he fought before, then create the Needlegun. To fired it he used "Lightning-clad" though it was not at the level of Donner-Schlag but it has enough power. Even though it only have range of 10 m, it was silent, and added with poison it became convenient to use. It can be said it was one of dark-weapon series. Because they are inside the Sea of Trees and they didn't wanted to attract attention, Donner-Schlag can't be used.

"Th-thank you, Hajime-san"

"Onii-chan, thanks!"

Shia and the child (boy) thanked him. Hajime gesture them not to worry about it. The boy look at him with sparkling eyes, while Shia suddenly dropped her shoulders because she can do nothing but stunned in such times.

Kam only wryly smiled at her. They continued to guide him after being urged by Hajime.

Afterward, even though some demonic beasts come to attack them, Hajime and Yue quietly dealt them. The demonic beasts of the Sea of Trees, who were considered as troublesome by the mass, were not a problem for them.

However, after several hours passed since they enter the Sea of Trees, innumerable presences that can't be compared to before can be felt, Hajime and his party stopped their advance. Their killing intent and teamwork can't be compared to the demonic beasts they encounter before. Kam and his tribe start to restlessly search for their location.

And then, a worried and lose expression appear on their face while they gripped their hand. As for Shia, her face became pale.

Hajime and Yue who noticed the other party's identity, feel that it'll be troublesome.

The others was

"You are.... ... why are you together with humans! Tell us from what tribe are you now!"

It was muscular demi-humans with ears and tails similar to a tiger.

*

Thank you for always reading.

Thank you for the impressions, opinions, and typo reports.

Needlegun, it was excellent weapon that didn't produce much noise

Well if you think about it, even using bullet is okay

But, "Needlegun".... ... I like the sound of it.

I was troubled between super-small needle or the one with nerve poison.... ... I'll probably rewrite it later.

# Chapter 33: Haulia was Shameless as Expected

Humans and demihumans walking together inside the Sea of Trees.

Having seen that, those tiger-like demihumans looked at Kam and his tribe as if they are traitors. They readied their double-edged sword while taking a stance. Tens of demihumans come to surround them while emitting killing intent.

"W-we are..."

Kam who drenched in cold-sweat tried to find them some excuse, at the same time the tiger-like demihumans catches a glance at shia then their eyes opened wide.

"Isn't that... the white-haired RabbitMan? ... ... bastard... so you are the Haulia tribe... a disgrace to demihuman race! For years, you've deceived us to raised that taboo child, and this time you brought humans here! What treason! I won't hear any excuses! Everyone will be executed here! Everyone ge-!?"

DOPANn!!

At the time the tiger-like demihuman said no more negotiations and tried to command an attack, Hajime's arm moved, a gunshot along with its flash can be heard then something grazed his cheek, leaving traces of gouged trees as it disappear into depth of the forest.

The tiger-like demihuman that was grazed, froze in place unable to understand what happened. If his ears were located at the side just like human's, it surely would have been blown away. Everyone was stunned by the unknown explosive sound added with an attack so fast they are unable to react.

At that place, Hajime's voice can be heard accompanied by an extraordinary pressure. It was the result of special magic called "Pressure" that directly apply physical pressure to the enemy.

"That attack just now, I can fire it tens times in succession. I already knew how many of you that are surrounding us. You're already in my Kill zone"

"Wh,wh... ... the chant...."

Without chanting, to be able to fire invisible attack in succession and to know his comrade's location made that tiger-like demihuman stutter unintentionally. To prove that, Hajime easily pull Schlag and aimed at a certain direction. The tiger-like demihumans subordinate was in that direction. From the fog a sign of unrest can be felt.

"I won't show any mercy to anyone who tries to interfere. Until they have fulfilled their promise, their lives are under my protection... ... don't even think you will get even one of them"

Aside from the pressure, Hajime start to emit his killing intent. The tiger-like demihumans who was known as thick-headed and war-like were drenched in cold sweat, started to panic and screamed while one of them

tried to desperately keep his calm.

(It must be a joke! How, how is this a human! He must be a monster!)

To the tiger-like demihuman who think hard so that he won't lose to the fear, Hajime continued his words while setting up Donner-Schlag.

"However, if you retreat now I won't give chase. If you're not an enemy then there is no reason for me to kill. Well, now choose. Are you gonna be my enemy and meaninglessly annihilated or will you quietly go home?"

The tiger-like demihuman was convinced that the moment he give the order to attack, that flash he saw a while ago will be back. If that happen, there were no chances for them to survive.

The tiger-like demihuman is the captain of the Second Guard of Faea Belgaen. His work was to guard between Faea Belgaen and the surrounding village, it was his pride and resolution in this work to protect his brethren from intruders and demonic beasts. Therefore, it was not easy for him to decide between retreating and his subordinate's lives.

".... ... before that, I want to know one thing"

The tiger-like demihuman desperately tried to ask Hajime with his hoarse voice. Hajime urged him to talk with his eyes.

".... ... what's your purpose?"

A straightforward question. However, depending on the answer, he implied that he has the resolution to fight even if it'll put a risk to his life. For the tiger-like demihumans, it was impossible for him to let go anyone who tries to hurt demihumans living in Faea Belgaen and its surrounding villages, so he bravely stared at Hajime with unyielding eyes.

"The depth of the Sea of Trees, I want to go underneath the Great Tree"

"Underneath the Great Tree... you say? For what purpose?"

The tiger-like demihuman thought whether his purpose was trying to enslave demihumans, but when he heard his purpose was the sacred place "the Great Tree" he can only give out perplexed look. "The Great Tree" for demihumans was just one of many place inside the Sea of Trees.

"Over there might be where the true entrance to the Great Dungeon resides. We are traveling to conquer the Seven Great Dungeon. And that is why we employ the Haulia as our guide."

"The real dungeon? Just what are you trying to say? This Sea of Trees is one of the Seven Great Dungeon. The dungeon where no one except the demihumans can advanced without getting lost."

"Well, that is weird."

"What?"

The tiger-like demihumans dubiously tried to ask Hajime who confidently declared that.

"For a Great Dungeon, the demonic beasts here are too weak"

"Weak?"

"That's right. For a Great Dungeon's demonic beasts, all of them are suppose to be monstrously strong. At the very least around the level of "Orcus Great Dungeon"'s Abyss. Also..."

"What is it?"

"A Great Dungeons is the place of trial that the "Liberators" left behind. For demihumans to easily enter the depth, you said? That can't be called a trial. That's why it's weird for the Sea of Trees itself as a Great Dungeon."

"…. …"

The tiger-like demihumans was unable to hide his confusion after hearing Hajime's words. That was because he was unable to understand what Hajime means. The Sea of Trees' demonic beasts' were weak, "Orcus Great Dungeon"'s Abyss, the Liberators, trial of the dungeon... were something unknown to him. If it was the usual, he will just say it was "nonsense".

But, now, in this place, what Hajime said was appropriate. For Hajime who capable to overwhelming them, there is no need to make any excuses. In addition, his words itself strangely made them convinced. The truth is if his objective really was the Great Tree not the demihumans or Faea Belgaen, rather than meaninglessly throwing his subordinates' life,

it was better for him to reach his objective then leave.

The tiger-like demihuman already decided that. But, he can't just leave Hajime wander around freely like that. For this matter was already in his hand, therefore the tiger-like demihuman give a proposal to Hajime.

".... ... if, you are not planning to harm my country and brethren, I don't care if you go to the Great Tree, that's my decision. There is no meaning to meaninglessly throwing my subordinates' lives after all."

Having heard his words, there were signs of commotion in the surrounding demihumans. Because he was overlooking human intruders inside the Sea of Trees.

"However, I also need to ask the First Guard's captain. In addition I must report to my country. The elder might also know something about your story. If that place truly exist or not, until that known, wait here with us."

While drenched in cold sweat, the tiger-like demihumans then stared with strong will that can be seen in his eyes and to his words, Hajime tried to think about it.

It was probably the limit for the tiger-like demihumans. It was heard that intruder coming into the Sea of Trees will be killed without the need to talk. Even now, they must still want to punish Hajime and his party. However, his subordinates' lives will be lost for sure. To avoid it, and for the sake of not letting a potential danger like Hajime loose he made that proposal.

Hajime was a little impressed by his rational judgement under this situation. After comparing the merit between advancing after annihilating them and having permission thus losing the risk of surrounded by Faea Belgaen... he chose the latter. If the Great Tree isn't the entrance to the Great Dungeon, it was necessary to continue searching for it. In doing so, it was more convenient to have permission from Faea Belgaen. Of course, there is the risk of them becoming hostile, but that is only if there were no other way. It was not a human-like judgment, it was just too troublesome to search while annihilating them.

".... ... I accept it. Your words, report them without any distortion, okay?"

"Of course. Zam! You heard it right! Report it to the elders!"

"Yes, sir!"

Under the tiger-like demihuman's command, one of the presence was gone. After confirming that, Hajime return Donner-Schlag into their holsters on his thighs while releasing his "Pressure". The air become normal. Because of this, the tiger-like demihuman who previously looked at Hajime dubiously start to relax while feeling relieved. In their mind, "If it is now!" was the thing some of the demihumans thought while ready to attack. Hajime who noticed that only fearlessly laughed while giving them a glance.

"Between your attack and mine... do you want try it?"

".... ... well. Don't make any sudden movement you know. We just can't help but react to it."

"I know."

Even though they are still surrounded, finally they arrived at conclusion, Kam and his tribe finally able to sigh in relieved. However, the glance turned to them, a more severe and evil than the one directed at Hajime.

For a while, the oppressive atmosphere filled their surrounding, but maybe because they got tired of it, Yue began to tried to take care of Hajime. Shia who sees their harmony, finally unable to take it then mutter "Me too~", Hajime can only reveal a forced smile, and the atmosphere start to soften. Inside the enemy territory, suddenly they began to flirt (from demihumans' perspective), Hajime can feel their amazed glance pierced at him.

After around one hour. Shia was, currently have her joint locked by Yue saying "Give! I give up~! " while desperately tap her hand, while the surrounding demihumans watched them with half-amazed and half-warm gaze, then presences can be felt approaching them quickly.

Tension start to appear again. While Shia was feeling the pain in her joint.

From the fog, several new figures of demihumans appear. The elderly man who was in the middle especially attracted their attention. Beautifully flowing blonde hair along with his blue eyes that show great knowledge, his body was thin, as if it'll blow along with the wind. To that dignified appearance, some wrinkles was carved, but that contrast only accentuate his beauty. Above all of that, his ear was long and pointed. He was from the Forest tribe (the so called Elf).

Instantaneously, Hajime guessed he was the existence that was called "Elder". That guess was right on the spot.

"Fumu, are you that human? What is your name?"

"Hajime. Nagumo Hajime. You?"

Having heard Hajime's words, the surrounding demihumans was like "how dare you treat elder like that!" and their resent can be seen. With one hand the man from the Forest tribe calm them down and start to introduced himself.

"I am Alfrerick Hypist. One of elder of Faea Belgaen. Well then, I have heard your request but... before that, I have something to ask. Where did find out about the "Liberators"?"

"Un? From the Abyss of Orcus Great Dungeon, one of Liberators, Oscar Orcus's hideout."

Without any purpose, Hajime answered Alfrerick who seems to be interested in the word Liberators. On his side, Alfrerick was astonished although it wasn't shown on his face. The reason is the word Liberator and Oscar Orcus' name, only known by some of the elders.

"Fumu, from the Abyss huh... ... I haven't heard it for a long time... ... can you prove it?"

Alfrerick asked Hajime that question because there is a possibility where the information was leaked by the upper layer of demihuman.

Hajime reveal a difficult expression. Because even though he was told to prove it, he can only show his strength. Yue while tilted her head give Hajime a suggestion.

".... ... Hajime, what about Orcus' relic such as magic stone?"

"Aah! That's right, if it was that..."

With "Pon" he clasped his hand, and he took out the magic stone with quality that was unobtainable the surface demonic beasts from the "Treasure Box", then passed it to Alfrerick.

"Th-this is... Magic stone with such purity, I have never seen..."

Even though Alfrerick hide his surprise, the demihuman next to him unintentionally raised his surprised voice.

"Now, this. Once it was ring that used by Orcus..."

As he said it, he showed him Orcus' ring. Having seen the symbol carved into the ring, Alfrerick eyes were wide opened. And he start to breath slowly to control to his emotion.

"Indeed... ... certainly, you have reached Oscar Orkus' hideout. Even though there are other think I want to ask... ... alright. For now it's okay for you to come to Faea Belgaen. Aah, of course Haulia too."

Having heard Alfrerick's words, not only the surrounding demihumans

but also Kam and his Haulia tribe was surprised. Led by the tiger-like demihuman, they started to protest furiously. Well, that's only natural. One of it was because of humans were invited into the Faeea Belgaen.

"They must be treated as guest. Well they are qualified for that. Also, this is one of the rule that's been decided by the one with elder's seat."

Alfrerick calmed the surrounding with his stern look. However, this time Hajime was the one who protested.

"Wait. Why the hell did you decided my schedule? I am going to the Great Tree, also I have no interest on Faea Belgaen. If there are no others questions, then I'll go to the Great Tree now."

"Well, did you know. That is impossible."

"What did you say?"

In the end, are you going to interfere? is what Hajime thought, but it make Alfrerick look perplexed.

"The fog around the Great Tree is especially thick, even demihuman will be lost there. But there are cycle when the fog become thinner, that's why you should go there at that time. The next time you can go will be in 10 days. ... ... even though it was supposed to be known by all of the demihumans..."

Alfrerick was looking at Hajime saying, "To go there in such time, what were you think?" then Kam the guide was seen. Hajime who heard this

fact finally understood and just like Alfrerick stared at Kam. Speaking of Kam...

"Ah"

Exactly, he looks like he just remember it. A vein appear on Hajime.

"Kam?"

"Ah, well, what can I say... ... look, a lot has happened, I just forgot about it... I've only been there when I was a child, so I was not aware about the cycle..."

Kam who desperately tried to find an excuses start to become flustered, because they can't take it Hajime and Yue stared at him intently and they became blame the others.

"Eei, Shia, the others too! Why, you are telling us the way! You know about the cycle right!"

"Wh, father, that's misplaced anger! I was, because father was so confidence, so I thought the cycle must be near... ... in other words, it's father's fault~!"

"That's right, even we, Huh? Isn't that weird? think that, but the chief was so confident about it, so we thought it was our that wrong..."

"Chief, it was because you're to excited about a random thing..."

Kam who was blamed by Shia who also blamed, while the other RabbitMans try to avert their eyes and casually push the responsibility to other.

"Y-you lot! Is that how family is! This, that, that is! Joint responsibility! Hajime-dono, not only me but please punish all of us!"

"Ah, how dirty! Father is dirty~! Because it's scary to be punished alone, you tried to drag others!"

"Chief! Please don't involve us!"

"Idiot! On our way, you're already see how Hajime-dono is. I absolutely don't want to be punished alone!"

"You, how can you call yourself a chief!"

RabbitMan tribe was known to have the greatest affection compared to other demihumans. They are noisily tried to push the responsibility to the other. Just where did their affection go... ... as expected of Shia's family. All of them were shameless rabbits.

With a vein appear, Hajime muttered a word.

".... ... Yue"

"N"

Having heard Hajime, Yue take a step forward then hold out her right hand. Having noticed that the Haulia tribe's expression cramped.

"Wa, please wait, Yue-san! If you want to do it just take it to father!"

"Ha Ha ha, we'll always be together!"

"The hell with together!"

"Yue-dono, please only hit the chief!"

"It's not my fault, it's not my fault, the one at fault was the chief!"

To the Haulia tribe who was in chaos, Yue quietly muttered.

"'Storm Emperor'"

—— Agh——!!!

Those rabbit-ears were flown to the sky. Their screams echoes in the Sea of Trees. Even though their brethren was attacked, Alfrerick and the surrounding demihumans weren't mad at all. In fact, they looked at the sky with amazement. From their expression, it seems Haulia tribe's shamelessness was widely known.

*

Thank you for always reading.

Thank you for the impressions, opinions, and typo reports

# Chapter 34: Elders' Conference

They advance in the dense fog guided by Gil, the tiger-like demihuman.

Their destination is Faea Bergaen. They have walked for an hour with Hajime, Yue, Haulia tribe, and Alfrerick surrounded by the other demihumans. Apparently, Zam the messenger was using a lot of instant movement.

After walking for a while, they suddenly arrived at a place where the fog was cleared up. Although not all of the fog cleared up, it formed a road that resembled a tunnel inside the fog. If you looked closely, crystals as big as fists were buried at the side of the road that give of blue light. It seems to have the ability to ward off the fog.

Alfrerick who noticed Hajime was focused on the blue crystals starts to explain.

"That was something called Faeadrain crystal. Even though we don't know the reason, fog and demonic beasts won't come near it. It was also used to surround Faea Belgaen and its surrounding villages. Well, it was "relatives" for the demonic beasts."

"I see. Well, it'll be depressing to be inside the fog all the time. At the very least I would want to dispel the place where I live."

It seems there won't be any fog in the town inside the Sea of Trees. It was a good news because they had to wait for ten days inside the Sea of Trees. Yue, who feels the fog is depressing, seems happy after hearing the

conversation of the two.

In the meantime, before their eyes a huge gate can be seen. It was made by thick trees intertwined forming an arch, while a pair of wooden doors were placed at a span of 10 meters. The natural wall of trees were there at the minimum height of 30 meters. It gave off the magnificence suitable for demihuman's "country".

Gil gave the signal to the demihumans who seems to be the gatekeepers then the gate opened slightly with heavy sound. From the top of surrounding trees, piercing glances were directed at Hajime and the others. It seems they can't hide their agitation for the fact that humans were coming. Without Alfrerick, they'll surely get into trouble with only Gil's assistance. Perhaps, the Elder came out by himself after predicting that this would happen.

After passing through the gate, there was a different world. There are lot of huge trees with diameter of tens meter, inside the tree was the dwelling and from opened space of tree trunk that looks like windows was overflowed with light of lamps. Dozens of people can be seen walking on the corridors made of thick intertwined branches of trees. On the big vines of trees, there are elevator-like things using the pulley also there huge wooden waterway that set up to hang between trees. The trees itself has the height around 20 stories.

Hajime and Yue were mesmerized with open mouth, fascinated by the beautiful cityscape, the sound of cough "gohon" were heard. Apparently, they didn't notice that they are stopping Alfrerick tried to bring back their consciousness.

"Fufu, it seems you've taken a liking to our hometown, Faea Belgaen."

Alfrerick loosened his expression in joy. The surrounding demihumans including Haulia tribe looked somehow proud of it. Hajime who saw their appearance, honestly praised the city.

"Aa, it's my first time to see such beautiful town. The atmosphere is good, truly a town which splendidly harmonizes with nature."

"N... ... beautiful"

Having heard such straightforward praised without any falsehood, as expected, it made the demihumans a little surprised. However, having their hometown praised surely made them happy, all of them, tried to avert their face with a "hmpf" while their beast-ears and tails were vigorously moves.

The residents of Faea Belgaen were looking at Hajime and his party with curiosity and avoidance, there are various gazes filled with hatred or perplexity, while they continued to go toward the place that Alfrerick had prepared.

*

"... ... I see, trial to gain age of gods magic, also about the gods' game..."

Currently, Hajime and Yue are talking to Alfrerick. The topics were about "Liberators" and the age of gods magic that Hajime heard from Oscar Orcus, also about how he was from different world and is trying to complete the Seven Great Dungeon so that he can get the age of gods

magic that able to return him to his world.

Having heard about this world's gods, there is no change in Alferick's expression. Hajime who thinks it was strange then asked "This world doesn't treat demihumans well, even now" was the answer he heard. It seems even if the gods didn't got mad, the treatment to demihumans wouldn't have changed at all. This place weren't under the influence of the church neither they have any faith. There is only the appreciation of nature.

After Hajime's stories were finished, Alfrerick start to talk about laws of the Elder position of Faea Belgaen. It was an oral tradition that is if someone who bore the crest of Seven Great Dungeons appeared then don't be hostile to them, and if that person were liked then take them to their destination.

The creator of Great Dungeon of "Haltina Sea of Trees" were called Luluo Haltina, the existence who called herself as "Liberators" (she didn't told them what kind of beings "Liberators" was) also she told them the name of her comrades. It was endlessly told the one tribe that lived before this country was named Faea Belgaen. They must not be hostile because it was advised they must know that those who passed the trial of Great Dungeon are someone who have extraordinary abilities.

Also, Alrerick was able to reacted to the crest of Orcus' ring because there is a stone monument in which seven crests were carved at the root of the Great Tree where he saw the same crest as that one.

"That means, I've passed the qualification..."

From Alfrerick's explanation, the reason to invite human into the stronghold of demihumans has been understood. However, not all of the demihumans knows of this story, so it was necessary to tell them in the future.

When Hajime and Alfrerick tried to end their talk, somehow it became noisy downstair. Hajime and the others were currently on the top floor, while Shia and the Haulia tribe were downstair. Apparently, they are arguing against someone. Hajime and Alfrerick looked at each other then stood up at the same time.

Downstair, there were a big bear-like demihuman, a tiger-like demihuman, a fox-like demihuman, a demihuman with wings growing out of their back, and a hairy dwarf-like demihuman who looked insecure were glaring at Haulia tribe. In the corner of the room, Kam was desperately covering Shia. It seems they've already been hit because Shia and Kam cheeks were swollen.

Hajime and Yue who have came downstair sent sharp glare to all of them. The bear-like demihumans began to speak with an insecure voice.

"Alfrerick... ... you bastard, what's the meaning of this. Why did you invite those humans? Those RabbitMan tribe too. To have the taboo child come here... ... according to your answer, I will strip you of your seat in the Elders conference."

He seems to desperately restrain his fury. His fists that clasped were trembling. As expected, for demihumans, humans were their nemesis. Moreover, to invited the Haulia tribe who bore crime of sheltering the taboo child. Not only the bear-like demihumans, the other demihumans are staring at Alfrerick."

However, Alfrerick only think that as wind blowing.

"What, I just followed the tradition. All of you are also Elders of various tribes, shouldn't you able to understand the circumstance?"

"The hell with tradition! Aren't those kind of things fake? Even after Faea Belgaen was founded, not even once that happened!"

"Therefore, this time is the first time. That's all. If you are Elders then followed the tradition. That's the law. We are the one who have the Elder seat so why would we disregard the law."

"Then, are you saying that those human youngsters are qualified! The one who so strong that we shouldn't be hostile with!"

"That's so"

Alfrerick only answered in indifferent. The bear-like demihumans can't believe Alfrerick's words, then stare at Hajime.

In Faea Belgaen, those who become the Elder of various tribes are those who have high ability, and it seems the Elders Conference were council system used to decide the policy of this country where the Elders performs judgement in trial-like manner. Currently, those demihumans who gathered here were apparently the current Elders. However, there seems to be a difference in the way they see the tradition.

Although Alfrerick was the type that took the importance of tradition, the other elders might be a little different. Alfrerick was from the Forest tribe, even among demihumans they have longer lifespan. According to Hajime memory, their average lifespan were around 200 years. If that is so, there is a very large age difference between Alfrerick and the Elders in front of him, in effect, there might also be a difference in their sense of value. By the way, the average lifespan of demihumans were 100 years.

Because of it, the other Elders beside Alfrerick were unable to endure having humans and criminals in this place.

"... ... then, right now, let me test you!"

Having finished his word, the bear-like demihuman suddenly rushed toward Hajime. Because of the suddenness, the others can't react. Alfrerick too, who didn't think he'll attack suddenly, was widen his eyes in surprise.

And in an instant he get in his range, the man who was 2 and half meter with great arms made of lump of muscle, swung his arm toward Hajime.

Even among demihumans, Bearman tribe were superior in physical and endurance. That great arm was able to break a big tree into two, this destructiveness was the clear distinction that made him the representative of his tribe. Aside from Haulia tribe and Yue, the others were visioning there'd be nothing left of Hajime except lump of flesh.

However, in the next moment, they are frozen because of the impossible spectacle.

ZUDONn!

The fist that swung down and produced a sound of impact were easily grabbed and stopped by Hajime's left arm.

"... ... what a lukewarm fist. However, there was killing intent. So, you've prepared, right?"

While saying so, Hajime manipulate his artificial arm using magic to increase his grip. The sound of bear-like demihuman's bones cracking can be heard. Sensing his crisis although he was still surprised, the bear-like demihuman desperately tried to distance himself.

"Guuu! Let go!"

Even though he desperately tried to pull his arm, Hajime who was around half big as him didn't move an inch. Actually, at that time, Hajime transmute metal plate on his shoes into spike that drilled into the floor to secure his position, the bear-like demihuman who didn't know that only can feel Hajime was like an immovable big tree.

Hajime silently pour his magic, then the grip of his artificial arm increased at once.

BAKI!

"Gh!?"

Sound of something broken come from the arm of the bear-like demihuman. Even so there is no scream that can be heard just as expected of an Elder. However, Hajime didn't missed him became stiffen in pain and astonishment.

His free left arm then thrusted with a Karate-like chop, Hajime immediately dashed into the bear-like demihuman's bosom.

"Fly"

DOPANn!

His "powerful arm" activated and gunshot came from his artificial arm that moved with a thrust. And, at the same time impact were generated from part of the elbow while a cartridge jumped out and flutter in the air. The fist that already strong to begin with were accelerated to increase the destructive power.

The fist that used mechanism to give it tremendous power were piercing the belly of the bear-like demihuman without mercy, while at the same time it generated shock wave and literally blown him off with full power. The bear-like demihuman, without even a chance to scream, with his body bent into < shape disappeared after break through the wall. After a while, scream can be heard from the ground.

What Hajime used was a shotgun that can be fired from his elbow. The propulsion was possible by using the recoil of shot shell that was built-in, also while shooting Schlag he can use it to shot enemy in the back at the same time. This time the propulsion was used. His "powerful arm" demonstrated its full power.

While everyone stunned and at loss for words, sound of GASHUN! that come out from operating the gimmick can be heard then Hajime look at the other Elders with killing intent.

"Well? Are you my enemies?"

To that words, no one was able to nod.

After Hajime blown off the bear-like demihuman, Alfrerick somehow manage to intercede, so the trampling play by Hajime was avoided. The bear-like demihuman's internals were ruptured along with almost all of his bone fractured, but it seems his life was saved. Using the most expensive recovery medicine (spending money like a faucet). However, his life as a warrior were finished...

Currently, the Elders, Zell of Tigerman tribe, Mao of Wingedman tribe, Rua of Foxman tribe, Guze of Earthman tribe (commonly called Dwarf), and Alfrerick of Forestman tribe were seated opposite of Hajime. Yue and Kam seated beside Hajime, Shia was seated along the other Haulia tribe clustered behind him.

Expression of Elders, except Alfrerick, were stiff with tension. The bear-like demihuman (called Jin) who had battle prowess of number 1 or 2 was unable to attend because he was instant-killed so neither his hands nor feet can be used.

"Well? What do you want to do with us? I only wanted to go to underneath the Great Tree, if you don't interfere then I will leave you alone... ... the demihumans was <<...>> thinking if they don't unite their

intention then when the time come, won't they be troubled if they don't know which is good? For your information. In the middle of massacre, to consider the distinction between enemies and allies, I am not that kind of good natured person you know."

Having heard Hajime's words, the Elders were stunned. They have noticed that it was implied he won't hesitate to start war against the demihumans.

"For our incapacitated companion's sake, first of all this is... ... is it possible for us to become friendly?"

Guze muttered with groan along with bitter and crushed expression.

"Huh? What did you say? Aren't that bear the one who came with killing intent? I was only pay him back. Resulted with him became incapacitated was his own fault."

"Y-you! Jin was! Jin was only thinking of his country!"

"And, is that why it's okay to kill someone he met for the first time without talk first?"

"Th-that was! But!"

"Didn't you misunderstand? I am the victim while that bear is the assailant. Aren't Elders must judge the crime? Then, that's why, aren't that Elder of your the one who made mistake?"

Probably Guze was gotten along well with Jin. Therefore, though he understand in his head that Hajime was right but he was unable to accept it. However, to consider his feeling was not something Hajime would do.

"Guze, though I understood how you feels, but leave it at that. His is a sound argument."

Having heard Alfrerick's word of admonishment, Guze who tried to stand up was "DOSUNn" sit down with distorted expression. And currently, he fall into silent sullen.

"This boy, certainly, has one of the crest, his ability also made him able to completed a Great Dungeon. I have admitted that he has the qualification as said in the tradition."

The one who said that was Elder Rua of Foxman tribe. After his slit eyes looked at Hajime, he looked at other Elders asking what they think.

Having received his gaze, Mao of Wingedman tribe and Zel of Tigerman tribe even though it wasn't known what they think, they give their consent. On the others behalf, Alfrerick tell Hajime.

"Nagumo Hajime. We of Elder council admitted that you're a person qualified as said in tradition. Therefore, it is our consensus to not oppose you... ... as much as possible, I'll told them to not lay a hand on you. ... ... however... ..."

"It was not absolute... huh?"

"Aah. As you've known, demihumans don't think well of humans. Honestly, it can be said that they hate them. The is possibility of someone disregarding the notice from Elders conference. Especially, the tribe of the incapacitated Jin, the Bearman tribe's anger can't easily be suppressed so there is a high possibility of it. He is popular after all... ..."

"So?"

Hajime's expression didn't change even after heard Alfrerick's words. What's done is done, He only do what should be done, it can be understood from his eyes. Alfrerick who can understand that, he look back with the will of an Elder.

"I want you spare those who attack you."

"... ... are you asking me to take it easy at those who came with killing intent?"

"That's right. Isn't that possible with your power?"

"If it was someone with ability around the level of that bear, I can't say for sure. However, I won't take it easy when killing each other. Although I understand your feeling, I can't relate to your circumstances. If you don't want your brethren to died, then seriously stop them."

It was something he cultivated in the Abyss, sense of values to kill it if it was enemies were deeply ingrained in Hajime's mind. Even he doesn't know what will happen when killing each other happen. If he take it easy, even cornered mouse can mortally wound the cat. Therefore, Hajime can't

accept Alfrerick's request.

However, Zel of Tigerman tribe intervent.

"Then, we, let us refused to guide you to underneath the Great Tree. Even though it was tradition, there is no need to guide someone which we didn't like."

Having heard his words, Hajime was dumbfounded. From the beginning, he was leave it to Haulia tribe to guide him and there is no intention to seek help from anyone in Faea Belgaen. Even they surely know about that. However, Zel's next words clarified his intention.

"I don't think Haulia tribe will be able to guide you. They are criminals. They'll be judged by Faea Belgaen's rule. Although we don't know what had happened, you will be separated here. Their crime was to harbored the child who has the same power as demonic beasts. It was the same as exposing Faea Belgaen into danger. Their execution has already decided in Elders Conference."

Shia was trembling in tears having heard Zel's words, while Kam and his tribe were already thoroughly resigned. Even now, no one blame Shia, that's just how depth their affection is.

"Honored Elders! Somehow, somehow please let my tribe go! Please!"

"Shia! Stop it! We are already prepared. It was not your fault. No one wanted to stay alive so much to the point of selling out a family's member. It was already talked many times in the Haulia tribe. There is

nothing for you to worry about."

"But, Father!"

Even though Shia desperately beg while prostrating, no words of pardon come from Zel.

"It has already decided. All of Haulia tribe will be executed. Even though if you didn't escape from Faea Belgaen, it'll only ended with banishment from harboring the taboo child."

Shia who cried was comforted by Kam and the others. The decision been decided in Elders Conference was the truth. The other Elders didn't say anything. Probably because it was a taboo child, to kept concealing such factor of danger in Faea Belgaen made their crime heavy. It also can be said their strong feelings for their family worsen the situation. It was an ironic story.

"And that's it. With this, aren't your method to go to the Great Tree were gone? What will you do? Will you leave it to luck to reach it?"

Zel was implying that they should accept the demand if they don't want that. The other Elders of council also didn't give any objection. However, Hajime who didn't even show any bitterness in his expression, told him back as if it was nothing.

"You, are you an idiot?"

"Wh-what!"

Zel raised his eyes having heard Hajime's objection. Shia and her tribe also looked at Hajime in reflex. Yue who understand what Hajime was thinking only keep a clarifying face.

"As I said, I can't relate to your circumstance. If you want to take them from me, then you are trying to obstruct my way after all."

Hajime who glared at the Elders, reach out his hand and put it on the crying Shia's head. Having surprised by it, Shia look up at Hajime.

"If you want, to take them away from me... ... I hope you're prepared."

"Hajime-san..."

What Hajime mean by that was he won't forgive anyone who tried to obstruct him anymore than this. However, still, for the sake of Haulia tribe he won't hesitate to wage war against Faea Belgaen, the stronghold of demihumans, that resolution, was piercing into Shia whose heart already sank in despair.

"You are serious, right?"

Alfrerick looked at Hajime with sharp gaze that won't permit any deceit.

"Obviously"

However, Hajime wasn't shaken at all. His unyielding resolve can be

seen. There is no respect for this world, those who obstructing doesn't need to be compromised and pardoned. It was his decision that he made in the Abyss.

"Even if I say that there will be guide from Faea Belgaen?"

The execution of Haulia tribe was already decided in Elders Conference. Even more, it'll will affect the country's prestige to overturn it by yielding to the threat. Also in the future, the card of guiding can't be used as bargaining chip because they might attack Hajime and his party because the Elders Conference's decision can't be overturned. Therefore, Alfrerick make the proposal. However, Hajime made it clear that there is no more room for negotiation.

"Don't make me say it again. My guide is Haulia."

"Tell me the reason, for you to stick to them. If you only wanted to go to the Great Tree then anyone can be your guide."

To Alfrerick's words, Hajime reveal that it'll be troublesome, while Shia take a peek at him. From a while ago, Shia kept staring at Hajime and their eyes met for a moment. Then she felt her heart slightly throbbed. Even though their eyes met only for a moment, Shia pulse keep rising.

"I've promised to them. I'll help them in exchange for their guide."

"... ... promise. If it was that don't you think it was already fulfilled? Haven't you protected them from the demonic beasts of the canyon and the empire's Soldiers? Then, it's only left with the reward to guide you.

There won't be any problem if the one who give the reward was different."

"There is one big problem. I've promised to ensure their safety while guiding me. Just because there is better thing on the way, I can't just tossed them aside and substitute them that'll be..."

Hajime cut his words then look at Yue. Yue also looked at Hajime then slightly smile. Having told by Hajime, Alfrerick can only shrugged his shoulders while smiling wryly.

"Uncool right?"

Sneak attack, surprise attack, deceptive attack, cowardice, despicable lie, bluff. When killing each other, Hajime doesn't think those were bad. In order to survive, it was necessary to do that.

However, because of that, other than killing each other he want to protect his honor. If that can't be done truly he won't be no more than a scum. Hajime is also a man. For the girl that he met in the Abyss he wanted to draw that line, to not show any disgraceful behaviour more than needed.

Maybe because he realized what Hajime was thinking, Alfrerick can only let out a deep sigh. The other Elders' face was looked to ask what should they do. For a while, silent wrap them, before long Alfrerick made a proposal with a tired face.

"Then, let make it that they are your slaves. In Faea Belgaen's law, those who gone outside the Sea of Trees and didn't come back, those who

catched and made slave, was assumed to have died. Though there is a good chance we can win inside fog of the Sea of Trees, there are person who can use magic outside so we hardly has chance to win. Therefore, we considered they died so that no one come after them and expand the damage. ... those who already considered to be dead won't be able to be executed!"

"Alfrerick! That is!"

It was a complete sophism. Naturally, the other Elders' expression turned into "gyo". Zel unintentionally leaned over then raised his protest.

"Zel. You should understand. What that boy shown and his power. If you execute the Haulia tribe then he'll be our enemy. In that case, how many will be sacrificed... ... as one of Elders, we must avoided that kind of danger."

"However, what will it show (to the citizen)! If the rumour that we yield to power and let loose a monster child spread, then the Elders Conference's prestige will surely fall!"

"However..."

Other Elders also joined the discussion between Zel and Alfrerick, the place became full of commotion. As expected, having overlook and let loose the risk factor, then suddenly they can't punished them was not an easy thing. With the establishment of this bad precedence, the Elders Conference's prestige will take a fall and there'll be various speculation such as approval with ulterior motives.

However, inside that (discussion), Hajime made a remark without reading the mood.

"Aah~, even though it's bad to say it now, isn't it too late that you realized that you're not only overlooking Shia?"

Having heard Hajime's words, their discussion stopped, then the Elders glance at Hajime asking what he mean by that.

Hajime slowly turned over his right arm's sleeve then he did direct magic manipulation. By doing so, red lines appear on his right arm's skin. In addition, spark come off from his right hand that use "Lightning-clad".

The Elders' eyes were opened wide. Because the magic was invoked without chant and magic circle made them startled. They only thought that he was able to defeat Jin because his artificial arm was an artifact.

"I am also the same as Shia who can directly manipulate magic and use unique magic. Next is Yue. She is the one whom you call a monster. However, aren't your tradition said "whatever that person is, don't be hostile to them"? According to your law, you must overlook these monsters. Well it's already too late for Shia though."

Although the Elders was stunned for a while, before long they began to whisper to each other. Because it looks like they've come into conclusion, represented by Alfrerick, he began to report the result of Elders Conference with a big sigh.

"Haa~, Haulia tribe's taboo child, Shia Haulia, was regarded as relative

to Nagumo Hajime who is also a taboo child. Therefore, because Nagumo Hajime passed the qualification we won't be hostile to them, but they are forbidden from entering Faea Belgaen and its surrounding villages. Followed by if someone tried to lay their hand on Nagumo Hajime's family then everything will be their own responsibility... ... over. Are there anything else?"

"Well, whatever it is as long as I can reach the Great Tree is okay. These guys were my guides, There are no problem"

"... ... I see. Then, hurry and leave. Although it hurt our heart to be unable to welcome someone who passed the qualification as stated in our tradition that finally came..."

"Don't mind it. There is no need to say everything because there will be lot of absurd remarks that I hear. Even so, to have such rational judgement I can only be thankful about it."

To Hajime's words, Alfrerick can only smile wryly. The other Elders have bitter and tired expressions. Rather than bitterness and grudge, Quickly go away! was what they had in mind. Having seen that, Hajime shrugged his shoulders then urged Yue, Shia, and her tribe to stood up.

Even though Yue was expressionless from the beginning till the end, having heard their talk she didn't say anything and only stood up to match Hajime.

However, Shia and the Haulia tribe still didn't believe it was reality and there is no sign of them standing up in their stunned state. Even though they are prepared to die until a while ago, then strangely in the end it

suddenly turn into banishment. "Eh, is it okay for us to leave like this?" that's the kind of feeling that rolled in their mind.

"Oi, when will you stoppdaydreaming? We must quickly go."

Having heard Hajime's words, they finally start to stand up in hurry, then Shia and her tribe follow Hajime who was quickly going outside. Alfrerick and the other Elders send them till the gate.

Shia asked Hajime while flustered.

"U-um, is it okay... for us to stay alive?"

"? Didn't you hear the talk a while ago?"

"W-well, even though I heard it... ... that is, somehow it doesn't seems to be real to be able to go out of that kind of predicament suddenly... ... it makes me feel it was an unbelievable situation..."

Her perplexed expression also shared by the surrounding Haulia tribe. That was because for demihumans, the decision of Elders Conference is absolute. Yue then talk to Shia who is perplexed that she can't understand how to process that.

"... ... it's okay to honestly rejoice about it"

"Yue-san?"

"... ... Hajime saved you. That's the truth. It's okay to just accept and rejoice."

"... ..."

Having heard Yue's words, Shia glances at Hajime who quietly walks next to her. Hajime then shrugs while facing forward.

"Well, it was a promise."

"Uh... ..."

Shia shoulder was trembling. In exchange to guide inside the Sea of Trees, Shia and her tribe were protected. It was the promise that Shia desperately attached to Hajime. Originally, using "Foresight" she saw the future where Hajime protected her family. However, that future wasn't absolute. Depending on Shia's choice of actions, it can change a lot. Because of that, Shia was "desperately" trying to obtain Hajime's cooperation. The other party was humans who discriminate against demihuman, and Shia didn't have any fortune to offer. Her negotiation materials were only herself as "woman" and "special ability". Even so, when it was easily discarded, she almost cried without knowing what else to do.

Even so, she somehow able to get his promise, and while talking on their way she felt that if it was Hajime then he'll kept it, that kind feeling. That maybe because even though she was a demihuman, she didn't felt any discriminatory glance. However, it was something she felt "somehow", it was not something for certain. That's why because she lose to her anxiousness, he said to the "one who promised to protect" that

"even though the enemies were humans". In fact, when he fight those empire's Soldiers without any hesitation, it made her so relieved.

However, this time even Shia thought that even if it was Hajime, it wasn't the same as with those empire's Soldiers. It can be said it was the same as declaring war in front of the emperor. And the promise was protected without even flinching. Although, even if it was for Hajime himself, as Yue has said, Shia and her precious family were certainly protected.

Since a while ago, her heart kept throbbing hard. Her face was hot, a mysterious impulse that kept jumping up and down as if something stuck in her throat. Is it the joy because of her family's safety or...

Shia tried to follow Yue's advice to honestly be happy and left her current feeling then entrusted everything to her impulse to make the best of it. That is, she clings to Hajime with full force!

"Hajime-sa~n! Thank you very much~!"

"Uwaa!? What's so sudden!?"

"Mu..."

I absolutely won't be separated even if the bruise will make me cry! that's what Shia said while pressing her face into Hajime's shoulder then starting to rub it. Her expression started to loosen and her cheeks were dyed in pink.

Yue who saw that was groaning in bad mood, when she think about doing something, she only hold Hajime's hand, nothing special was done.

Having seen Shia explode in joy to Hajime, the Haulia tribe finally understood that they escaped with their life, they started to share the joy to each other.

The Elders can only see them with complex expression. Also, there are many who avert their gaze of hatred and discomfort.

Hajime while understand what was happened, can only smile wryly because for a while he was rolled into a troublesome thing.

*

Thank you for always reading.

Thank you for the impressions, opinions, and typo reports

Race who is discriminated and race that do the discrimination only to suddenly become friendly was tough.

But, I'll put their connection with Hajime again someday

Because I think it'll lonely if it was a one-time thing

# Chapter 35: The Only Way to Survive

Merry Christmas

Even though I want to write side story about Yue's and Hajime's sweet sweet time...

Because the Author's real life wasn't sweet at all so it was impossible to write...

Maybe they can't enter Bocchi town...

*

"Well then, I think I'll give you some combat training"

Hajime and his party who banished from Faea Belgaen were resting in their temporary base near the Great Tree when he suddenly said that. Even though it was called a base, it was only a barrier made of Faea Drain crystals that... Hajime nonchalantly stole. Inside it while sitting on stumps, those rabbit-ears floated dazed expressions.

"Th-that... Hajime-san. Combat training in other words..."

Shia asked him on behalf of her perplexed clan.

"Just like the words said. Anyway, we can't reach the Great Tree before

ten days passed, right? Then it's better to effectively use those time, I am thinking to make you whom weak, fragile, and loser nature deeply ingrained in, into someone who excel in combat."

"Wh-why did you think that..."

The rabbit-ears were trembling from the intimidating feeling that can be felt from Hajime's eyes and whole body. Shia naturally doubt Hajime's abrupt declaration.

"Why? Did you ask why? Shameless rabbit."

"Au, you still not called me by name..."

Hajime with skeptical eyes explain to the depressed Shia.

"Listen well. The promise that I had with you guys was only to protect you until you done guiding me. Then, what will you do after guiding me, did you already think about it?"

Haulia tribe's members look at each other then shake their heads. Kam also has a hard expression. Even though they vaguely felt the uneasiness, it seems because they were in upheaval after upheaval that thought was thrown into the corner of their minds. Or it was possible that they didn't think about it at all.

"Well, it looks like you didn't think about it at all. No one told me you've think about it after all. You're weak, so you can only run and hide in front of malice and possibility of injury. To that kind of you, the place to retreat

called Faea Belgaen was lost. In other words, when my protection is gone, you'll once more fall into predicament."

"""""""... ..."""""""

Because that was right, everyone of Haulia tribe look down with dark expression. Meanwhile, they can Hear Hajime said.

"You didn't have any way out. There is no protection nor place to hide. However, demonic beasts and humans will aimed at the weak you without mercy. If this going on there will be only path of annihilation... are you okay with that? Are you okay with weakness as the reason of your ruin? Is it okay for the lives that you luckily got back uselessly gone? What do you think?"

No one utter any words and gloomy atmosphere filled their vicinity. Until someone suddenly said.

"There no way I can accept that."

Haulia tribe began to look up having touched by those words. Shia was already look resolute.

"That's right. That can't be accepted. Then, what should you do. The answer is easy. Just become strong. Just attack all the trouble that come and destroy it, you only need to acquire your rights with your own hands."

"... ... but, we are RabbitMan tribe. We didn't have strong body such as Tigerman tribe and Bearman tribe neither special skill like Wingedman

tribe and Earthman tribe... ... we are totally, that..."

Because it was a common sense that RabbitMan tribe is weak, Hajime's words only give birth to negative feelings. Because they are weak, they can't fight. No matter how much they struggle to get strong as Hajime said, that's what they think.

Seeing this Haulia tribe Hajime laugh from his nose.

"Did you know I was called "incompetent" by my former companions?""

"Eh?"

""Incompetent" you hear, "incompetent". My status and skill was as ordinary as average person. The weakest among my companions. Nothing more than a burden in combat. Therefore, I was called "incompetent" by my former companions. Indeed, that was the truth."

All of Haulia tribe members were surprised by Hajime's confession. They can't believe that Hajime who was able to easily defeat Raisen Grand Canyon's brutal demonic beasts and Elder of Bearman tribe who excel in combat was someone "incompetent" and "weakest".

"However, I who was fallen into the bottom of the Abyss acted to become strong. I didn't think if something was possible or impossible to do. If I didn't do anything then I'd die, that's why I fought with all my might in that crisis. ... ... when I noticed I was already became this."

All of it was talked indifferently, however, all of Haulia tribe members

can feel chill running through their whole body because of the sublime content. With status the same as average person means his specs is even lower than RabbitMan tribe. In that situation, he was able to defeat monsters that even stronger than demonic beasts in Raisen Grand Canyon that they can't even match again. His abilities and the fact that he survived even though he was the weakest after challenging those monsters make the Haulia tribe tremble in fear imagining those bizarre situations. If it was them they'll be crushed in despair and accept death in resignation. Just like how the accept the decision from the Elders Conference.

"Your situation now is similar to mine. Now promised to yourself, let's break the despair into pieces. I don't care even if you think it was impossible for you. You'll only be annihilated next time. After all, I won't help you after the promise is accomplished. It's okay to spend the little time remained in your life to lick each other wound just like losers."

Then, what will you do? is what Hajime asked with his eyes. There is no immediate answer from Haulia tribe members. Well, it can be said there is no other answers. They understood there is no other road to survive except to become strong. It's not like Hajime protect their family out of justice. Therefore, he will surely abandon them after their promise is fulfilled. However, even if they understand that, their nature is peaceful and gentle, the RabbitMan tribe's gentleness is stronger than anyone else, that's why for them Hajime's proposal is the same as stepping into an unknown territory. It was difficult for them to change their way of life unless they fall into the exact situation just like Hajime.

Haulia tribe fall into silent and look at each other. However, Shia who since a while ago floated a resolute expression look at them with a skeptical gaze then she stand up.

"I'll do it. Please teach me how to fight! I don't want to stay weak anymore!"

Her shout echoes all over the Sea of Trees. A declaration to say there is no need to think more than this. Shia hates fighting. It was scary and painful, above all it was sad to hurt and to be hurt. However, it was the truth that she was the cause in driving her tribe into current predicament, so she absolutely won't let her tribe perish. For that certain purpose, Shia wanted to become stronger even if it was against the nature of RabbitMan tribe.

Shia with unyielding determination in her eyes look straight at Hajime. Kam and his tribe who are dumbfounded by that, gradually change their expression into resolute one, one by one they stand up. In the end, not just the male, female and children of Haulia tribe all stood up and Kam who represent them move a step forward.

"Hajime-dono... ... please teach us."

His words was few. However, there is a will inside of it. The will to fight against injustice that'll come to attack them.

"Okay. Are you prepared? How much stronger you become will be up to your determination. I am only here to give a hand to it. Also, I won't be gentle to those who decided to drop out on the way. We only have ten days in addition... ... be accustomed to dying. What await you were only life or death after all."

Having heard Hajime's word, all of Haulia tribe members nodded with determination.

*

Before he start to train Haulia tribe, Hajime took out equipments that will be used to train from

"treasure box" and hand it to them. It was the single-edged knife that similar to a type of Japanese sword called kodachi that he passed to them before. Hajime made those blade with precision that even the sharpness is excellent because he practiced the method to manufacture the ultra thin blade. It was strong against impact because it made of Taur ore. It takes pride in its durability despite its thinness.

After he gave them those weapons, he taught them basic movements. Of course Hajime didn't have any knowledge in martial arts. But it was not something he got from manga or game. The things he taught was only "logical movements" that he gain and polish by fighting the demonic beasts in the Abyss. While doing so, he pile up real combat experience against types of demonic beasts. Haulia tribe strong points was their search ability and stealth ability. In conclusion, he think it's better for their group strategies that specialize in co-operation and surprise attacks.

By the way, Shia is exclusively trained by Yue about magic. That was because she can use magic even though she is a demi-human, Shia also able to use direct magic manipulation so she should be able to use magic without chant or magic circle as long as she has the knowledge for it. Occasionally, Shia's scream can be heard from the other side of fog but it seems the training is going well.

However, something happen on the second day of training. Hajime looks irritated with veins appear on his head while supervising Haulia tribe's training. Certainly, Haulia tribe members who go against their nature

were taking the training seriously. Even they somewhat manage to defeat demonic beasts without receiving much wounds.

However...

Gusagh(Thunk)!

One of the demonic beasts were dead pierced by Hajime's specialized kodachi.

"Aah, please forgive the sinful me~"

The one that said that while clinging to the demonic beast was a man of Haulia tribe. It's as if he is killing his best friend who he know for a long time.

Bushu(Foosh)!

Another demonic beast was defeated with a slash.

"I am sorry! I am sorry! Even so I must do it~"

A kodachi which gripped by both hand cut off the neck, while the woman who did it tremble. It's like the result of a mad love, a woman who killed her loved one.

Bakikh!

To the dying demonic beast, it used the last of its power to attack. Kam who who blown off by the body blow was muttering in self-ridicule while falling.

"Huh, is this the punishment for me who brandish the sword... ... it was the natural result after all..."

Having heard those words, the surrounding Haulia tribe were starting to tear up, then they shout to Kam in bitter expression.

"Chief! Please don't say that! The sinful ones are all of us!"

"That's right! Even if the time of judgment will come, but that's not now! Please stand up! Chief!"

"We don't have any road to return any more. That's why Chief, let's advance together until death."

"Y-you guys... ... that's right. I can't fall down in place like this. For the sake of his death (small demonic beast which look like a mouse), we will advance through the death!"

"""""""""Chief!"""""""""

Good atmosphere surround Kam and his tribe. Hajime who can't endure it anymore cut in.

"Aghhh---! It noisy, stupid! Why the heck are you exaggerating every time you kill one demonic beast! What for? Seriously what was that for? That cheap play! What was that dramatic feeling? Just kill it in silent! Just kill it instantly! Don't call demonic beast "he"! That's gross!"

That's, even though he knew that Haulia tribe members are working hard, but because of their nature, every time they kill a demonic beast they make an unknown drama. This is the second day, having seen those spectacles for many times, Hajime already pointed this out many times, slowly, he run out of patience.

To Hajime who was angered, probably because he tried to contain his voice his body twitch and shake after "Even if you say that..." or "Even if they are demonic beasts, they are pitiful..." heard that mutter from the Haulia tribe members.

In addition a lot of vein appeared on his head.

One boy from Haulia tribe can't stand it anymore then tried to approach and calm Hajime. This boy was the one who Hajime helped by the hair-breadth from the Hyveria in Raisen Grand Canyon, seems to especially attached to him.

However, while the boy who advance while trying to say something to Hajime, suddenly, he jumped back.

Hajime who was dumbfounded by it asked the boy.

"? What happen?"

The boy answered Hajime while quietly crawling using both his hands.

"Ah, yes. I almost step on Flower-san... thank goodness. If I didn't noticed it, it'd be crushed. Because it was so beautiful, it'll be too pitiful to step on it."

Hajime's cheeks were convulsing.

"F-flower-san?"

"Un! Hajime-niichan! I really like Flower-san! Because there are lot of Flower-san around here, it was terrible if we crushed it while training~"

Rabbit-eared boy smiled with a bright smile. The surrounding Haulia tribe members also look at this boy with smile.

Hajime slowly made his face look down. Hajime's gray hair fall down and concealed his expression. Then, suddenly he answer with whisper-like voice.

"... ... sometimes, while moving you jumped in strange timing... Is it because of that Flower-san?"

As Hajime said, during the training, Haulia tribe sometime change their pace according to strange timing, that kind of movement. Although it was in his mind, because it connected with their next action, it looked like they tried to find easier position for them to kill in his eyes.

"No no, that can't be. There is no such a thing."

"Haha, that's right, right?"

Hajime start to loosen his said having heard what Kam said with a wry smile. However...

"Yes, not only just flowers, we also take notice of insects. When we have to move suddenly in hurry, we manage to avoid them somehow."

Having heard Kam's words, Hajime expression start to fall. Hajime began to sway as if he was a ghost, while Haulia tribe members thinking something bad was said looked at each other in uneasiness. Hajime slowly approach the boy, then he suddenly reveal a smile while the boy also keep his smile.

And then Hajime... ... with a smile step and crushed the flower. Politely, after step on it, he grind it with his foot.

The boy who saw it was dumbfounded. Finally Hajime remove his foot, what left is the remains of "Flower-san" that lay tragically after such cruelty.

"F-flower-sa~n!"

The boy's sorrowful voice echoes inside the Sea of Trees. "What are you doing!" is what the Haulia tribe members' surprised expression tell while

looking at Hajime, then Hajime turn to look at them with a smile along with veins on his head.

"Aah, I finally understand. I finally fi~nally understand. I was too soft. It was my responsibility. It was my mistake to have hope for your tribe. Haha, I can't believe even in life and death situation you still pay attention to "Flower-san" and "Insects"... ... combat skills or real combat experiences is not your main problem. I should have noticed it faster. I am angry at my inexperience... ... FUFUFU(HUHUHU)"

"Ha-Hajime-dono?"

After Hajime began to ominously laugh, Kam timidly asked him. And his answer is...

DOPANn!

Gunshot from Donner. Kam was blown off to the back face-up, after flailing a little in the air he fall into the ground. Next, the non-lethal rubber bullet that used to attack, dropped to the ground from Kam's forehead.

In their vicinity wind blows "fooosh", while silence rule the place. Hajime then approach Kam who was fainted with his eyes turned white, this time he aimed then shot the rubber bullet at Kam's belly.

"Hauu!"

Kam who wake up with a scream along some fit of cough looked at

Hajime with tearful eyes. Despite the surreal spectacle of seeing teary eyed bearded rabbit-eared old man sitting in woman-like, Hajime declared.

"You dirty "piip". From this moment, you "piip" must kill those demonic beasts as if you're going to die! In the future, don't even notice the flowers or insects! Or else I am going to "piip" you up! If you understand, hunt those demonic beasts now! This "piip"!"

Haulia tribe was stiffen by Hajime's vulgar speech. And to them, Hajime fired without mercy.

DOPANn! DOPANn! DOPANn! DOPANn! DOPANn! DOPANn! DOPANn! DOPANn! DOPANn! DOPANn! DOPANn! DOPANn! DOPANn! DOPANn!

Haulia tribe scattered into the Sea of Trees just like spider's childrens while screaming. The boy desperately cling to Hajime while trembling.

"Hajime-niichan! What happened!? Why did you do this!?"

Hajime glared at the boy who stare at him with sparkling eyes, then look at the surrounding and confirmed flowers were blooming here and there. Until finally, he silently fire again.

One after another the flowers were scattered. The boy is screaming.

"Why~, just why~, please stop Hajime-niichan!"

"Shut up, shitty brat. Did you know? Everytime you talk uselessly I will dispersed the surrounding flowers. If you pay attention to the flowers, it'll be dispersed. Even if you not doing anything, I'll dispersed it. If you don't want that, go kill a lot of demonic beasts!"

Having said so, Hajime start to shot the flowers again. The boy's cried then disappeared into the Sea of Trees.

After that, inside the Sea of Trees "piip" can continue be heard in Haulia members' scream and cry(roar).

It was the training method to alter the character of RabbitMan tribe who was not good in combat by nature. Even combat skills and spirit can be altered using this method, it can be said similar to He***man method from earth...

*

Thank you for always reading.

Thank you for the impressions, opinions, and typo reports

Author "It come! The one who accompanied by holy beasts while holding 2-edged sharp weapon! Saint of winter world that clad in bright red robe! The dream ruler who walk in night sky! The gospel of holy night! This is the time to wore young innocent women mask! I summon! Weak and fickle multi production (read : Santa Klaus, a pun from sound of those kanji)!"

Translation "Santa-san, I want a girlfriend like Yue."

Santa "Even Santa has limit"

Author "... ..."

Well then, I think Fumof**'s rugby episode was godlike.

Even though it is christmas now there is no room to be soft because of real life, it's not like I put my anger on Haulia you know? It's true, see?

# Chapter 36: Shia, Grand Battle of One's Lifetime

For everyone who are expecting Gung Ho, I am sorry. It'll be for the next time.

First, please look at Shia's training result.

*

ZUGANn! DOGHA! BAKI BAKI BAKI! DOGUSHA!

Tremendous sounds of destruction could be heard inside the Sea of Trees. Some trees could be witnessed, broken in two. There were craters scattered here and there that can be seen on the surface as if meteors fell into it. Furthermore some trees are burning while some are frozen.

The cause of such devastation against nature are two girls. Even now, the destruction is still ongoing.

"Deeyaaaa(Take this)!!"

A tree with a diameter of one meter was shot out along with the ear-splitting yell. It broke in the middle and flew into the target with great speed. With definite mass and speed. A brutal power of destruction was given to the rather mundane tree, carrying devastation across its wake.

"... ... "Scarlet Spear""

It was a spear of flame that burns its target and everything in front of it into ash. Even objects with huge mass will be burned if touched by it. It countered the log that moves like a cannonball and turned it into ashes fluttering in the air.

"Not yet!"

The shockwave created by the collision between the thrown "Scarlet Spear" and log, dispersed the fog, and on the other side of the fog, a running silhouette could be seen. Immediately, a log falls from the sky like a meteor and pierces the ground with a sound of thunder. Backstepping, its target escapes from the range of the shock wave then once again the spear of flame was released.

However, the silhouette rushed out from the fog in high speed and then a strong flying kick attacked the log that pierced the ground. It's unknown where the power came from but the log that received the kick was explosively smashed, and from it came splinters that shot at the target.

"kh! "Fire Castle""

Suddenly a wall of flame that can be called a rampart came out to block the improvised shots that come flying, not even one shot was able to reach its target.

However...

"Got youu!"

"Kh!"

At that time the silhouette already moved behind her. After shooting the improvised shots that acted as a splendid distraction, she once again slips into the fog. Her hand grasped the hammer that could be called ultraweight class, immediately, a powerful wind descended.

""Wind Wall""

A fierce impact from the Sledge Hammer struck the ground and crushed it. From the impact, stones were shot out and scattered in every direction. However, her target was able to block that terrific attack, and scattered it using the blowing wind coming from the wind barrier, because it immediately retreated into the safe area. In addition, after activating this skill, the target fired another magic without mercy at the other party that is a goner, because of post-skill rigidity.

""Frozen Coffin""

"Fue! W-wa-!"

When she noticed her target's magic, she desperately cried out for it to stop, but there is no need to hear that, because the law of no-talking-is-necessary was in place. The attacker tried to get away from her location but the ice magic instantly started to freeze her feet... ... and resulted in her whole body turning into a chunk of ice, except the head.

"Co-cold~, please hurry release it~, Yue-sa~n"

"... ... My victory"

That's right, the two who kept fighting without any discussion were Yue and Shia. Today was the start of their tenth day's training, a mock combat as the final test. The rule was that it'll be Shia's victory if she was able to damage Yue even a little. The result...

"Uu~, that is~, eh, that! Yue-san's cheek! There is a scratch! A scratch! My attack hit! Ahaha~, I did it! It's my win!"

Certainly, there is a small scratch on Yue's cheek. Probably it came from a piece of rocky debris that broke through Yue's defense. Even though it was a really small scratch, a wound is a wound. It was Shia's victory. After pointing that out, Shia's face looked overjoyed by it. She revealed a big smile, although her body was cold and her nose was running. Her rabbit ears twitched happily. No wonder, there is an important promise she made with Yue in this training graduation's battle after all.

Also, for Yue, that promise is not something amusing. Therefore,

"... ... there is no wound"

It was a good thing that the wound disappeared immediately because of "Auto Regen". She sulkily turn her head with a hmpf.

"W-wa-!? It's unfair! Certainly the scratch... ... no, even though there is nothing now! There certainly was! It's cruel to cheat! Now that I said it, please remove the magic already~. It's been cold since a while ago... ... huh, somehow I'm becoming sleepy..."

From the cold and runny nose, Shia begins to doze off. You'll die if you sleep! That's her current situation. Yue, who was peeking at that appearance let out a deep sigh while thinking it must not be continued in her heart, removed her magic.

"Pikchi-! Pikchi! Auu, it's co~ld. I almost became a rabbit that can't return (to life)"

After a lovely sneeze, she covers her nose with a nearby leaf. Shia then looked at Yue with seriousness in her eyes. Yue made an unpleasant expression because of her gaze. Her expressionlessness collapsed because of that unpleasant expression.

"Yue-san. I've won"

"... ... ... ... ... ... Nn"

"It is a promise, right?"

"... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... Nn"

"If, I can win at least once in the ten days... ... I'll be taken along on Hajime-san and Yue-san's travels, right?"

"... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... Nn"

"At the very least, you'll help to convince Hajime-san, right?"

"... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... Today's breakfast, what is it?"

"Waiiit! What's with sudden change of topic! Moreover, it was light! Yue-san, aren't you okay as long as there is Hajime-san's blood! What's with you asking about breakfast! Please be my ally already! If I have Yue-san as an ally, it's already 90% OK"

Shia makes gya-gya- noises, Yue looked at that expression that came from the bottom of her heart.

As Shia said, Yue had promised her. That is, Yue said to Shia, only if she was able to damage her in the mock combat even with a small injury within ten days. If she did it, Yue must acknowledge and allow Shia to travel along with her and Hajime. Also, Yue must help Shia persuade Hajime when she asks him.

Shia seriously wanted to come along with Hajime and Yue. Half of it because she didn't want to become a burden to her family, while the other half simply because she wanted to be together with Hajime and Yue, and to get along with the two.

However, her wish was refused coldly. Even now that can be seen from Hajime and Yue's attitude. At that time, what Shia thought of was the promise from before.

In Shia's eyes, Hajime somehow pampered Yue by fulfilling her expectations. Above all, Shia is a woman. She understood Yue's feelings toward Hajime. Naturally it was because she also has the same feelings. So, the reverse is also true. Yue also understood Shia's feelings. That's

why, first of all it was necessary to make Yue acknowledge Shia Haulia's existence.

It's not like Shia wanted to take Hajime from Yue. She didn't think about that at all. What she wanted from Hajime was to acknowledge her existence just like Yue, even a little. That was probably because of the world's influence that made them the "same". In other words, she only wanted to be "friends" with them. So that there'll be someone she love and a friend who also love that person by her side. That's the kind of future that Shia dreamt of.

On the other hand, about why Yue exchanged that promise to Shia, even though there were no merits in it for Yue. 20% of it was because she felt sympathy to her. When she heard Shia's story for the first time inside the Raisen Grand Canyon, even though she developed complex feelings because her circumstances were comparatively better than her own, somewhere in her heart she can't deny the feeling that they are the "same" that sprung up. Because she thinks of her as a comrade even if a little, she "pampered" Shia.

The other 80% was... ... woman's obstinacy. Yue was able to grasp Shia's promise. That is,

"Please see it for yourself if I'll just be a burden. Even if it's impossible, please notice that I'm able to be beside Hajime".

It was a challenge to fight over the man she loves. She didn't think such a woman could exist near her. However, when she thought Shia who was the "same" as her as an opponent, along with Shia's enthusiastic appearance and terrific concentration, in the depths of her heart she thought it was impossible to keep silent.

As a result, the match of promise was won by Shia.

"... ... haa. I understand. I'll defend the promise..."

"Really!? As expected, the~re is no need to stop~! Please defend it well!"

"... ... ... ... ... ... ... ...Nn"

"Somehow, I think there was a strange pause... Will you really take care of it?"

"... ... persistent"

Reluctantly, tru~ly with reluctant feelings, Yue admitted Shia's victory. Shia was a little uneasy about Yue's answer but left it behind and continued with expressions of relief and joy, because she knew that Yue was the same as Hajime in the fact that she won't abandon her promises.

Slowly, the training of Haulia tribe by Hajime came to an end. The gloomy Yue and cheerful Shia were returning to Hajime and the others.

*

When Yue and Shia arrived at the place Hajime was at, Hajime had his eyes closed, and arms crossed while leaning on the nearby tree.

Maybe because he noticed the two's presence, Hajime slowly opened his eyes and turned to them. While dubiously looking at the two with completely opposite moods, he raised one hand and called out to them.

"Yo, both of you. Did the match end?"

Hajime had heard there was a bet between the two for the match. Hajime was the one who prepared Shia's ultraweight Sledgehammer. The Shia who, with an eager expression wanted to defeat Yue, and asked him for a new weapon still fresh in his memory, because Yue herself didn't object to it. Although the contents of the bet weren't known and they wouldn't tell him anyway, also because it wouldn't be a disadvantage for Yue, he made it.

Actually, Hajime thought, if Yue and Shia fought 8-9 out of 10 cases would end up with Yue's victory. He already understood Yue's ability in the Abyss. No matter if Shia was able to directly use magic, she who was immersed in peace until now is different from them.

However, from their expressions, Hajime was internally surprised that his expectations were overthrown. Shia cheerfully talked to Hajime.

"Hajime-san! Hajime-san! Please hear me out! I, was finally able to win against Yue! It's a big victory! Well~, I want to show it to Hajime-san~, my magnificent fight! The time when Yue-san admits def-hebu!?"

Shia tried to explain how their match settled with gestures. But because she got too into it, Yue's jumping slap came and with a "dosha" she was blown away, and crashed into the ground while spinning. It was so strong that she could only twitch without any signs of getting up.

Yue turned around with hmpf in a bad mood, then Hajime asked her in a wry smile.

"Well? What happened?"

Rather than the match's result, Hajime was asking about the content. Honestly, the fact that Yue was defeated is not something he can believe easily. No matter who looked at Yue and Shia, without knowing what had happened, would only think that it was a lie.

Yue who exude the aura that she doesn't want to talk about it didn't want to hide it, reluctantly she answered Hajime's question.

"... ... her magic aptitude is steady like Hajime"

"That's good, or else it'll be waste of a treasure... ... then? That's not all, right? To be pestered by a Sledgehammer of that level..."

"... ... nn, she specializes in body strengthening. Honestly, it was at level of a monster"

"... ... hee. Is that compared to us?"

Hajime narrowed his eyes to Yue's evaluation. Honestly, the high evaluation was more than he imagined. Strangely, her expressionlessness was destroyed changing into bitterness while talking about it, these were the things he noticed. Yue could be seen thinking of how to answer

Hajime's question, and then she replied while looking into his eyes.

"... ... compared to normal Hajime... ... around 60%"

"Seriously... ... is that the maximum?"

"Nn... ... but, there are rooms for improvement, probably"

"Ooo. That's certainly at the level of a monster"

Hajime was secretly surprised at having heard Yue talk about Shia's monster-like power, then he looked at Shia without saying anything. If it's said around 60% of Hajime without any strengthening, Shia's strengthened status should be around 6000. It was around twice as much as a truly strengthened hero. Truly a power worthy of being considered "monster level". It can be said she was capable of reaching Yue. It really was something unimaginable from her usual sobbing and whimpering appearance.

Shia noticed Hajime's half-astonished half-amazed gaze. She cheerfully stood up, then walked up to Hajime with a serious expression while desperately controlling her hurried mind. Straightening her posture, her gray hair with a blue hue was fluttering and her rabbit ear stood up straight. From now on she'll express her once in a lifetime request. Well... ... it can also be called a confession. Her body trembled in nervousness, even though her expression stiffened, there is an unyielding spirit in her eyes, step by step, she advanced. Finally, she firmly matched her gaze with Hajime's, then spoke her wish.

"Hajime-san. Please take me along on your travels. Please!"

"I refuse"

"An immediate answer!?"

Shia who didn't think she'd be refused because of the mood right now, opened her eyes wide with a look of astonishment. "What is she saying all of a sudden?" was the thing that could be seen from Hajime's eyes while he watched Shia as if watching a shameless person.

Shia was indignant. It's okay to struggle some more! Something like that.

"Ho-how cruel, Hajime-san. Even though I was seriously asking that, to easily..."

"Well, though I don't want to know even if you said it. First of all, what about Kam and the others? Don't tell me, you aren't trying to take them along, right?"

"Th-that's wrong! It was my own story just now! I already talked before to father and the others. Even though it's not like they think I was a burden... ... that's... ..."

"That's? What is it?"

Somehow Shia started to become bashful. While upwardly peeking at

Hajime and playing around with the tip of her fingers. A sly, cunning gesture. Hajime was suspiciously looking at Shia.

At their side, Yue looked irritated while staring at Shia.

"That's... ... I, I just wanted to follow what I thought of..."

"Haa? What are you trying to follow? If it's now, you won't be burden to your tribe, right? If you have that power then generally, there shouldn't be anyone you can't beat"

"... ..."

Shia who bashfully tried to answer made Hajime reach his limit of patience, he then pulled out Donner. It wasn't known whether she noticed that but Shia yelled "Woman's courage!" in her mind then voiced out her desire.

"I want to stay beside Hajime-san! I love you!"

"... ... Ha?"

I've said it, now I only need to bite it! Was what Shia thought while panicking, in front of her, Hajime looked dumbfounded as if he was a pigeon that ate a toy bullet. Exactly the appearance of someone who didn't understand what happened. However, after a while, as if the meaning finally transmitted into his brain, he instinctively blurted out a remark (or tsukkomi).

"Nonono, isn't that weird? Where the hell did I raise the flag? Even though I can't say for myself, I thought I treated you harshly... ... don't tell

me, did you get off from that?"

Shia never thought he would think of her like that and started to back away one step with regret from Hajime. Then Shia fiercely protested.

"Who's a pervert! I don't have that kind of hobby! Rather, if you noticed that I was treated harshly, why don't you be a little nicer..."

"Well, there is no need for me to be nicer to you... ... first of all, are you seriously in love with me? Aren't you just tempted by the circumstances?"

The reason for Hajime not believing Shia's goodwill is because he thought it was just a suspension bridge effect. It wasn't a surprise because everyone could see Hajime's attitude toward Shia was harsh in every aspect. However, Shia who had her feelings doubted was very ill-humored.

"It was not related to the circumstance at all. No matter how many times you saved me from predicament, my constitution won't change... ... even though I was glad at that time when you protected your promise in front of the Elders... ... that may have affected me, but this feeling's already born so how can I do anything about this. Even I sometimes think about it. Something like "why it was this person". Hajime-san even now never calls me by my name, somehow it suddenly hit me and it hurts, just like a demon, answering only what's needed, always throwing himself into a crowd of demonic beasts, has no mercy, just like a demon, is never nice to me, only favoring Yue-san, just like a demon... ... huh? Really, why am I in with love you? Huh~?"

While speaking, Shia began to doubt her own feelings. Shia inclines her

neck and Hajime has veins popping out of his head, while barely being able to resist pulling out Donner unintentionally by mistake, while hearing her answer.

"A-anyway. I can't let you come along no matter what you feel"

"That's! That was a joke just now? I truly love you so please take me along!"

"You know, your feelings are... ... well, even if they are real, don't you understand that I already have Yue? Rather, to be able to say that confession in front of her... ... even I thought about it a while ago, your number one weapon was your body strengthening, but that's not it, right? I think it was your heart that's completely made of Azanthium"

"Who's the one with the heart made from the ore with the greatest hardness! Uu~, it's become like this as expected... ... ee, I understand. Everything about Hajime-san. It was as tricky as I thought"

Suddenly, Shia "fufufu" laughed suspiciously while turning toward Hajime.

"Because I thought this might happen! I've gained an ally while risking my life! Now, Yue-sensei! Please help me!"

"Ha? Yue?"

Hajime blinked his eyes having heard an unexpected name. Gotcha!, that's the smug expression of Shia, then she glanced at Yue by their side.

Yue's expression was so bitter as if she bit 100 insects at once, then genuinely unwillingly told Hajime.

"... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... Hajime, let's take her along"

"Nonono, what's with that interval. You obviously hate it... ... don't tell me it was the winning bet..."

"... ... Regrettably"

Hajime roughly understood the circumstance from Yue who dropped her shoulders, he no longer felt anger but amazement. Surely, Shia was thinking, for Hajime to hear out her wish, her power truly isn't enough. Once again, she remembered how Hajime took Yue's words as a priority in decision making. Therefore, she needed a method to make Yue her ally. It was not an exaggeration to call it "a life risking" method, because she understood it'd otherwise be impossible considering she somewhat knew how Yue feels. In these ten days, it can be said she was literally dying to find out Yue's habits (in training/combat). In other words, that's just how serious Shia thought about it.

Hajime was scratching his head. Even if he saw how Yue was reluctantly admitting her, there's no reason for him to take Shia along. In the end, it was a matter of Hajime's feelings.

Yue was shrugging her shoulder as if saying that it can't be helped. It was because in these ten days she, more than anyone had watched how Shia worked hard and how she destroyed the trouble that imposed her, so Yue allowed her to be a travel companion. In the beginning, she never felt

hatred toward Shia or her feelings toward Hajime.

On the other side, Shia who asked Yue for help with a triumphant expression started to feel unease but she steeled herself. It was because Shia already tried everything she could, so she could only wait for her fate to play out.

Hajime inhaled and exhaled deeply once and looked straight into Shia's eyes, then he spun the words of confirmation one by one. Shia quietly regained her power when he heard his words.

"To go with us, don't you already know the answer?"

"Didn't you know? Isn't the future not an absolute thing?"

Shia said that because she was able to catch a glimpse of the future. She believes that the future can be changed by actions and resolution.

"It's a journey full of danger"

"I'm glad I am a monster. Thanks to that I can go with you."

That was the derogatory term from the Elders. However, she takes pride in it now. After all, she learned that there are things she wouldn't be capable of unless she was a monster.

"My wish is to get back to my hometown (original world). You'll likely never meet your family again, you know?"

"I have talked about that. "Nevertheless". Father and the others understand"

They are family that always protected her until now. There is no word that can express her gratitude. A family that's always together no matter where they are, when she told them her feelings, they will surely smile without any need of words.

"My hometown isn't somewhere you can easily live in"

"I'll say it no matter what. "Nevertheless""

Shia has shown her feelings. It won't stop with just that "word". It can't be stopped. That's the kind of feeling this was.

"... ..."

"Fufu, is that the end? Then, it's my victory, right?"

"What victory..."

"It was my feelings that won. ... ... Hajime-san"

"... ... what"

Once more, clearly. Shia Haulia's wish.

"... ... please take me with you"

Hajime and Shia looked at each other. Hajime looked into her azure eyes to confirm her intentions.

Then... ...

"... ... ... ... ... ... haa~, do whatever you like. Curious one"

Maybe because he saw something in her eyes, before long Hajime gave out a sigh then told her he gave up.

Inside the Sea of Trees, one shout of joy and a sound of disgruntled noise echoed. Having seen that, Hajime could only give out a wry smile with a lot of implications that there'll be a lot of trouble from now on.

*

Thank you for always reading.

Thank you for the impressions, opinions, and typo reports.

# Chapter 37: Haulia's Sudden Change

"Ehehe, uhehehe, kufufufu~"

Having been allowed to accompany them, Shia was happy. With both hands on her cheeks, a loose expression on her face, and that strange laughter she started letting out while twisting her body, it was a shameless appearance. So shameless that her previous seriousness, when confronting Hajime seemed like a lie.

"... ... Gross"

Is what Yue muttered because she couldn't stand it anymore. Shia's excellent rabbit ears caught that mutter.

"... ... Wa-, who is gross! Why would you call me gross? It's just that I was so happy that it can't be helped. After all, isn't this my first time seeing Hajime's dere side? Didn't you also see it? His previous expression. Suddenly my chest became 'kyun'(tightened)~. with this the time when he becomes hopelessly in love with me isn't that far off~"

Shia was elated and became more caught up in it. Having seen that Shia, Hajime and Yue muttered together in disgust.

""... ... Annoying rabbit""

"W-wa-!? What's with that, calling me annoying rabbit! Please call me by my name already~, we are travel companions~. Don't tell me, it's not

like you're unwilling want to call me by name from the very beginning, right? Right?"

""... ..."

"Why did you become silent? Wait, please don't look away~. Come on, it's Shia, Shi-a. Repeat after me, Shi-a"

While Shia desperately tried to make them call her by name, Hajime and Yue only narrowed their eyes and started to discuss their future plans. Then Shia clung to them with teary eyes and said, "Don't ignore me~, I don't want to be left out~". Even after becoming a travel companion, they treated her just as harshly as before.

While someone was making a racket (Shia), several Haulia tribe members appeared from the fog, they returned after clearing Hajime's challenge; to subdue demonic beasts and return with proof in their hands. When you look closely, one of them was Kam.

Shia was smiling wide, this being the first time she'd seen her family in days. The last time she'd seen them was when she was explaining her feelings to them, before her training started. Even though it was only ten days, every day, it was deadly training. Extraordinary concentrated training at that. Because of that, for Shia, it felt like they hadn't met each other for months.

Immediately, Shia started talking to her father, Kam. There was a lot to tell. However, right before she said anything, Shia swallowed her words. She noticed a strange atmosphere surrounding Kam and the others.

Kam who saw Shia only revealed a slight smile, immediately his gaze returned to Hajime. And...

"Boss. About the demonic beasts, have we hunted them on time?"

"Bo-boss? Fa-father? Somehow your tone... ... rather, your atmosphere was..."

Because of her father's speech and behaviour, Shia's puzzled voice could be heard. However, she was ignored while , rustling, Kam and the others pulled out claws of the demonic beasts that could be considered high ranked in the Sea of Trees.

"... ... I thought I said one was enough..."

The training graduation challenge by Hajime was to hunt a high ranking demonic beast for each team. However, there were enough parts her for ten demonic beasts. Against Hajime's question, Kam and the others answered with fearless smiles.

"Yes, that's what you've ordered, right? While we were doing that, its companions came out... ... because they impudently turned their killing intent towards us, we just politely welcomed it. Right? Everyone?"

"That's right, Boss. Those guys were too impudent for demonic beasts"

"We completely defeated them. Without missing even one, right?"

"Even though they were noisy... ... their barking voices were good, fufu"

"Well it was good to serve as a warning..."

"Well, we already chopped them to pieces, wasn't that enough?"

It was a parade of disturbing remarks. All of them, there was no trace of their original peaceful and gentle RabbitMan tribe demeanor. They reported the results of their dangerous combat to Hajime with fearless smiles and glaring eyes.

Stunned, the Shia watching this could only utter a single word,

"... ... Who?"

*

"Wh-what happened!? Hajime-san! What on earth happened to father and the others!?"

"C-calm down! N-nothing happened... ... it was the result of training..."

"Nono, what happened to make them like this!? Aren't they completely different people?! Wait, please don't look away! Look at me!"

"... ... it's not like there are any big differences, right?"

"Are your eyes knotholes (ornaments)! Please look at them. A while ago they were charmed just by staring at their knives! Ah, just now, someone called their knife Julia! Normally, isn't that scary?"

Shia's angry voice filled with frustration echoed in the Sea of Trees. What on earth had happened? That was what Kam and the others thought while exchanging glances between Hajime and Shia, with confused expressions. They exchanged glances for a while until the other members of the Haulia tribe came back, all of them were... ... that is to say... ... they look wild. Not only the adult males but also the females, children and even the elderly.

Shia pointed at her family that completely changed, while approaching Hajime with tremendous momentum to urge him for an explanation. Hajime awkwardly averted his gaze while being interrogated by Shia.

Maybe she judged she wouldn't be able to make any progress, so Shia changed her target to Kam and the others.

"Father! Everyone! What on earth has happened!? It's as if you're different people!? From before, you've only been saying frightening things... ... please come back to your senses!"

Kam who was clung onto by Shia, started to loosen his glaring expression and reverted to his gentle expression. That made Shia a little relieved.

However...

"What are you saying, Shia? We are sane/okay. It's just that we have awoken to the truth of this world. It's all thanks to Boss"

"T-the truth? What was that?"

Having a bad feeling about it, Shia asked while her cheeks twitched, and Kam smiled while confidently declaring.

"90% of this world's problems can be solved with violence"

"It was a different person after all?! My gentle father was already dead~, uwaa~n"

Because of the shock, Shia ran and disappeared into the Sea of Trees while crying. However, before she got into the fog, a small shadow immediately appeared before her and she fell on her butt while "hauu" letting out a miserable voice.

That small shadow was able to keep its balance without falling, then it stretched out its hand towards Shia.

"Th-thank you very much"

"Well, think nothing of it, Shia big sis(anego). It was the natural thing for a man"

"B-big sis (A-anego)?"

What appeared from the fog was a boy from the Haulia tribe that could still be called a child. On his shoulder was a big crossbow while two knives and a slingshot-like weapon were attached to his waist. It was a boy who often displays a nihilistic smile. Shia who was never called "anego" until now looked up, in front of her was the boy that usually called her "Shia-oneechan" so she was puzzled by it.

With Shia staring at him with a skeptical gaze, the boy pit-pat walked up in front of Hajime then he gloriously saluted him.

"Boss! I am sorry to come back empty-handed! There is something that I must report! Permission to speak!"

"O-ou? What is it?"

At boy's veteran soldier-like atmosphere, even though it's too late, Hajime thought Shia was right, and that it was a little too much. And then he stuttered a little. The boy continued his report without a care.

"Affirmative! Problem found while pursuing demonic beasts, I discovered a group of fully-armed Bearman tribe. The place was on the route to the Great Tree. Perhaps they thought to ambush us!"

"A~, they've come as expected. Although I thought they'd come immediately... ... I see, they wanted to crush us in front of our goal huh. It was a somewhat good demeanor. ... ... then?"

"Affirmative! If it's okay, how about leaving those guys to us, Haulia!"

"We~ll. How about it, Kam? Do you have anything to say?"

Having heard that, Kam was shaken, and since it was something he wished for he began to grin with a fearless smile then nodded.

"By all means, leave it to us. Our power, we wanted to know... ... how far our power has come, compared to them. Wha~t, it's not like we will show anything disgraceful."

Having heard their chief's words, the surrounding Haulia tribe, all of them, showed belligerent expressions. The number of people who called their weapons by name with increasing admiration could be felt. Shia's expression was dyed with despair.

"... ... Can you do it?"

"Affirmative!"

The one who cheerfully answered Hajime's last confirmation was the boy. Hajime once again closed his eyes then breathed deeply and 'Ka' opened his eyes wide.

"Hear me! Everyone from Haulia tribe! Every one of you brave and resolute warriors! Today, you're graduated from being shitty maggots! You are no longer the worthless existence to be weeded out! Crush unjustness with power, hold down those hostilities with wisdom! O strongest warriors! Teach those bears "bleep" for inciting our resentment by bringing us to our current situation! Those guys are nothing but redundant stepping stones! They are only "bleep"! Build mountains with

their corpses, and rivers with their blood, as proof! The proof of your rebirth! The proof to everyone in the Sea of Trees, to show that the Haulia tribe is reborn!"

"""""""""" Sir, yes, Sir!!""""""""""

"Answer me! Everyone! The greatest and strongest warriors! What is it that you wish for!"

"""""""""" Kill them!! Kill them! Kill them!!""""""""""

"What is your specialty!"

"""""""""" Kill!! Kill!! Kill!!""""""""""

"If there are enemies what will you do!"

"""""""""" Kill them all!! Kill them all!! Kill them all!!""""""""""

"That's right! Kill them all! You can do it! Take the right to live with your own hands!"

"""""""""" Aye, aye, Sir!!""""""""""

"That's the spirit! Everyone of the Haulia tribe! I only have one order! Search & destroy! Go!!"

"""""""""" YAHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!!!!!""""""""""

"Uwaa~n, all the members of my family are dead after all~"

Under Hajime's command, the Haulia tribe members' fierceness returned and they disappeared into the fog. The tribe which was once gentle, peaceful, and above all weak at fighting... ... where have they gone? That was the only thing she could say. Having seen her family completely change once more, while collapsing Shia's vain cry echoed in the Sea of Trees. As expected, because she couldn't stand it anymore, Yue patted and stroked Shia's head to comfort her.

When the boy beside Shia, who 'hic''hic' 'sob''sob' cried, tried to go, he was called to a stop by Shia.

"Pal-kun! Please wait! L-look, don't you see a beautiful flower-san over here? Even if you don't go... ... how about you wait here with oneechan? Okay? How about it?

Apparently, she seems to be trying to at least bring this little boy back to his former self. She pointed at the beautifully blossoming flowers while desperately trying to persuade him. The reason she used a flower was because this boy loved flowers so much that he even said "Flower-sa~n" before.

The flower boy named Pal who was called out to stop by Shia, only 'yare yare daze' shook his head and shrugged his shoulders while sighing "Fuu~". It looked like the overreactions used by the Europeans and Americans.

"Anego, please don't open up my old wound. I've already gotten rid of my past. The weak mind that enjoyed the beauty of flowers is no more"

By the way, this boy called Pal is 11 years old this year.

"O-old wound? Get rid of your past? Wait, I don't understand, but do you mean you don't like flowers anymore?"

"Yes, I have thrown away those feelings along with my past"

"That, even though you loved them so much..."

"Fuh, it was just a mistake of youth"

I repeat, Pal-kun is 11 years old this year.

"More importantly, anego"

"W-what is it?"

Having seen the changes in the boy who had sometimes picked flowers and dearly called out "Shia-oneechan! Shia-oneechan!", Shia's consciousness started to escape reality. She was barely able to reply to Pal's words. However, it became the signal for her to further her pursuit (of escapism).

"I've also thrown away my weak name along with the past. Now my

name is Baltoferd. From now on please call me "Baltoferd of Certain Death""

"Who was that!? Where did that Baltoferd come from!? Rather, what's with certain death!?"

"Oh, sorry. My comrades are waiting so it's my time to go. Well then!"

"A, hey! What do you mean by "well then!"! Even now, our talk is still eh, fast! Wait! Please wait~"

Just like a woman that was left behind by her lover, Shia collapsed while her hand tried to reach the other side of the fog. No one answered her, this girl's family, all of them fiercely went to the battlefield. Shia who was gakkuri drooped, once again hic hic cried. The family that this girl once knew was no more. It was truly a pitiful sight.

Shia's appearance was seen by Yue who wore a subtle expression because she couldn't say anything to her. Hajime who felt it was somewhat awkward let his gaze wander. Yue's gaze turned to Hajime then bluntly muttered.

"... ... as expected of Hajime, to be able to calmly accomplish something no one can"

"Well, like I said before where did you get that material..."

"... ... to be able to use that dark magic, brainwash... ... amazing"

"... ... honestly, I think it was a little too much. Even though there's neither reflection nor regret"

For a while, in the place left behind by the Haulia tribe, Shia's crying voice and subtle atmosphere hung in the air.

*

Thank you for always reading.

Thank you for the impressions, opinions, and typo reports.

# Chapter 38: Hajime's Failure

Regin Banton was a strong man, rumored to be the next Chief of the Banton tribe; one of the Bearman tribes. He idolized one of the current Elders; Jin Banton, and became his right hand.

Not only Regin, it could be said Jin was popular in the Banton tribe as a whole, especially the younger ones. The reasons for that being Jin's character was broad minded, containing deep patriotism, and above all, his strength, which allowed him to be considered as one of the highest class among the demi-human race.

That's why, when the Bearman tribe heard the news, they thought it was a bad joke. They couldn't believe their beloved Elder had been incapacitated by a human. However, the merciless reality was proven. Jin, who was lying powerless in medical facility showed them the truth .

Regin was dumbfounded having seen Jin's current appearance. Next, his anger and hatred surfaced. While bearing these feelings inside his heart, he pressed to determine the circumstances from the Elders. As the result, Regin who had learned everything, disregarded the Elders and told the Bearman tribe everything. And thus they embarked for revenge.

Because of the persuasion from the Elders and other tribes, not all of the Bearman tribe followed him, only the youngsters from Banton tribe who admired Jin had left to defeat that hated human. They numbered around 50 people. Regin and the others who knew their enemy's objective thought it best to attack when their enemy was in front of the Great Tree as revenge. They thought, "To perish right before the goal is the best (revenge)".

After all, their enemies only consists of humans and the RabbitMan tribe. Even though Jin was defeated, they thought it was because something cowardly, like a surprise attack. They thought there was nothing to fear of humans who would go mad without a sense of direction deep inside the Sea of Trees' fog, even more so for the weak RabbitMan tribe. Regin was an outstanding person. Normally, he wouldn't interpret the situation like that. However, currently his eyes were clouded by anger.

However, no matter what, even if his eyes were clouded...

"This is wrong!?"

Regin screamed in disbelief. The reason; before his very eyes an impossible spectacle was displayed. The RabbitMan tribe, which was placed at the bottom among other demi-humans, was cornering the Bearman tribe, which was known as one of the strongest in combat.

"Come on come on come on! Show your fighting spirit! Or else, I will cut you!"

"AHAHAHAHAHA, scream like the pig you are!"

"It's time to clean this filth! HYAHAHAHAHA HA!"

While the Haulia tribe swung countless fatal, murderous attacks, their loud laughter resounded. There was no appearance of the RabbitMan tribe which was gentle, peaceful, and above all, weak in combat. Screams came from the Bearman tribe that desperately try to fight back.

"Shit! The heck is this! Just who the hell are you!!"

"They must not be the RabbitMan tribe!"

"Uwaaaa! Stay away! Stay awaaaay!"

They were ambushed by the enemies they wanted to ambush, the RabbitMan tribe that laid in ambush showed unbelievable power, even among other demi-human races. Arrows and stones that fly accurately out of nowhere, added to their excellent teamwork. The glee with which they swung their blades, wearing lunatic expressions, and laughing loudly all the while! All of it gave birth to violent commotion. In that situation, their specs even exceed the Bearman tribe.

Actually, the RabbitMan tribe wouldn't be able to compete in a one on one fight against the Bearman tribe. However, in these past ten days, the Haulia tribe was able to make up the difference, thanks to the hell-like training.

Originally, the RabbitMan tribe's specs were lower than the other demi-human races. However, to survive and avoid battle, they had polished their stealth ability and danger perception. After all, they could only survive that way.

As a result, they were able to promptly perceive their enemies' presences to the point they could ambush their enemies. It could be said that they are a race with abilities suited for assassination. However, their innate nature had crushed these advantages.

It could be said, Hajime's training woke their combat instincts. He single-handedly abused and cornered them by letting them swing weapons, cut their enemies, and letting them experience how to evade, without rest. By remembering the speech from senior sergeant Hart**n, as a result of ten days of severe training, their minds completely became combat oriented. Although he did feel like it was too much...

They, who had acquired the aggressiveness to attack without any hesitation, demonstrated promising combat prowess. Because they thought of the whole tribe as members of one family, their level of teamwork was high from the get go. With their skillful adjustment of presence, it demonstrated tremendous effect, along with their teamwork.

In addition, one of the reasons for the Haulia tribe's high combat prowess was the weapons made by Hajime, which increased their incompetent attack power.

Each of them wielded two Kodachis, produced with a precise and practiced process, such that their ultra-thin blades were able to split a grass just by touching it. They were made of Taur ore, so they were durable. The Haulia tribe also carried disposable throwing knives.

There were also the powerful Slingshots and Crossbows that were made using string with great elasticity gathered from spider-like demonic beasts in the Abyss. They were made for the children of the Haulia tribe, since close range battles were still too hard for them. Even children are able to shoot enemies from the other side of fog, using their search ability while they instinctively looked up to Hajime.

Even Pal... ... Baltoferd of Certain Death, was completely charmed when shooting his Crossbow, while showing a sniper-like nature.

"One shot of certain death! 'DO' your was head blown off. In the name of "Certain Death""

Pal... .. Baltoferd of Certain Death recently gained the habit of saying such things. By the way, he called himself "Certain Death". His first habitual saying was "Aim and Shoot!" but it was stopped by Hajime. He looked so displeased.

Back on topic, the Bearman tribe who fell into a panic were easily defeated without much resistance by the current Haulia tribe and their numbers fell in no time. Currently half of them had been killed in the vicinity.

"Regin-dono! If this keeps up-"

"Retreat!"

"Let me take care of the re-KUPE!?"

"Tontoo!?"

Having heard his subordinate advise him to retreat, Regin was hesitating because of anger from the incapacitated Jin and his killed subordinates. That hesitation wasn't missed by the Haulia's sniper. To the subordinate called Tonto that tried to advise his lord to retreat once again, an arrow accurately penetrated his temple.

Because of this Regin and his subordinates were shaken and fell into

disorder. Kam and the others who thought it was a chance, attacked at once.

Arrows came flying from the fog and accurately aimed at their ankles. While distracted by that, a sharp attack came to reap the head. With an exquisite timing, the person who wanted to kill the one that shot arrows from the back ran into protruding spikes.

However, perhaps it was because that was their favorite move, a presence suddenly came from behind, and brought with it a fatal blow. Haulia tribe utilized their presence and teamwork to make fun of Regin and his subordinates. Regin and his subordinates shuddered at this. They thought, "Are they really that hetare and weak RabbitMan tribe!?"

The battle dragged on for a while, Regin and his subordinates were finally able to recover from their confusion while covered in wounds. They were somehow able to stand using their weapons as support. When the waves of attacks using the exquisite covering fire and teamwork subsided, all of them were panting. Regin and his subordinates were surrounded by Kam and the others, after being cornered with a gigantic tree to their backs.

"What happened, you "bleep"?! Is that all?! Wuss!"

"I heard you were the strongest tribe! You "bleep"! Even so you were "bleep"!

"Poise your weapons quickly! Are you "bleep"'s already weak in the knees?!"

They thought it was not the RabbitMan tribe, with how they bombarded the other tribe with insults. The Bearman tribe which trembled in fear could only think, "What had happened to these guys!?" With broken spirits, some of them trembled while holding their heads. A big hairy man said, "Can you let us go?" with teary eyes... ... truly a surreal spectacle.

"KU KU KU, did you have anything else to say? O strongest tribe?"

Kam let out that sarcasm with a truly evil expression. They who had awoken to their fighting spirit seemed to have thought about their circumstances when they were looked down upon. It was a speech that couldn't be heard from the Kam of the past.

"Nuguu..."

Having heard Kam's objection, Regin's expression distorted in regret. He somehow recovered from the confusion and reasoning came back to his eyes. Even though he had been doused with cold water by Haulia tribe's strong assault, because of the incapacitated Jin, the flame of anger still burnt inside of him. But, because he felt a sense of responsibility to bring his surviving subordinates back alive, he regained his mind. He consciously knew it was his fault that they fell into such a predicament because he was the one that spurred them on.

"... ... you can do anything to me. Boil me or burn me, just do whatever you like. However, I was the one who forcibly brought my subordinates. I want you to let them go"

"Wh-, Regin-dono!?"

"Regin-dono! That was..."

Having heard Regin's words, his subordinates started to make a commotion. It was because he tried to save his subordinates in exchange for his own life. To these subordinates, Regin scolded.

"Silence! ... ... it was my responsibility because of the blood that surged to my head clouded my eyes. RabbitMan... ... no, Chief of Haulia tribe. I know it is selfish of me. However, I want to save their lives! That's all."

Regin released his weapon then started to kneel while bowing his head. His subordinates knew of Regin's great pride as a warrior, so they understood how much resolution he had to bow his head to the enemy. That's why they couldn't obey his order to stay silent.

Kam's answer to Regin who was still bowing was...

"I refuse"

While throwing his knife.

"Uo!?"

Regin was able to dodge by a hairs-breadth. However, starting with Kam's attack, Regin and his subordinates were attacked from the surrounding with arrows and stones fired at high velocity, at once. Using their big axes as shields, Regin and subordinates desperately tried to

defend themselves, and then from the Haulia tribe came laughter from the bottom of their heart, completing their attacks.

"Why!?"

Regin squeezed a voice as he groaned to ask them for the reason they attacked.

"Why? Aren't you our enemies? Are other reasons necessary to kill you?"

Kam's answer was a simple fact.

"Guh, but!"

"Above all... .. it's enjoyable to crush and make fun of your arrogance! HA HA HA!"

"W-Wh-!? Bastards! To these guys-!"

Just as Kam said, Haulia tribe looked like they truly enjoyed it. Using Slingshots and Crossbows, they made fun of them by shooting from a safe area. Their appearances were those of people drunk on power. It looks like their heart's didn't mind killing people for the first time, even if it was their demi-human brethren. In short, they've become completely berserk.

With increasing severity in their attacks, Regin and his subordinates who had stayed close together, and desperately tried to defend were... ...

finally reaching their limit. Although they avoided fatal attacks, they were covered in wounds. They won't be able to endure the next volley.

Kam, with a warped grin, 'sutto' raise his hand. Haulia tribe with frenzied eyes start to aim with arrows and stones at the ready. Regin who thought this wasn't an appropriate place to die, gathered his power, and inside his mind he apologized to his subordinates.

Kam's hand, like a death god's scythe that hunted the lives of Regin and his subordinates, was lowered. Arrows and stones immediately shot. In slow motion, Regin continued to watch this without looking away, until...

"Stop it already!!!"

Zudoooooon!!

A spectacle where a white hammer blew everything away could be seen.

"Ha?"

Regin who was dumbfounded by it unintentionally let out that voice. However, that can't be helped. Immediately after they accepted their death, a rabbit-eared girl with pallid hair along with a giant hammer fell from the sky, then the hammer struck the ground. It resulted in the shockwave that blew away all the incoming arrows and stones. When they saw that, the surrounding Bearman tribe could only give a blank stare.

Shaking anger! That was the feeling that could be felt, of course it came

from Shia. The Sledgehammer made using the compression method had extraordinary mass. As if she didn't feel the weight, it was brandished with a 'Buonn' then generated a gust. 'Bishi' it was pointed toward Kam.

"Aghh! Seriously arghh! Father and everyone, please come to your sense already!"

Looking at Shia, Kam and the others who were initially stunned in astonishment, with 'ha' regained themselves while look toward her blaming.

"Shia, though I don't know why you did this, but please move from there. Or else we won't be able to kill the ones behind you, you know?"

"No, I won't move. I won't allow anymore than this!"

Having heard Shia's words, Kam and the others narrowed their eyes.

"Won't allow? Shia, don't tell me you wanted to be together with our enemy? According to your answer..."

"No, I don't care if these guys died"

"""" Is that okay!? """"

The Bearman tribe that thought she came to stop her tribe, unintentionally let out a remark to Shia.

"Of course. If I took it easy against enemies that came with killing

intent, I wouldn't be able to endure Yue-san's training. Even I don't have that naive thought anymore"

"Fumu, then why did you stop us"

Kam asked her. Haulia tribe also have inquiring expressions.

"Isn't that obvious! Father and the others will be broken at this rate! And become more degenerated!"

"Broken? Degenerate?"

Having heard Shia's word, Kam and the others can only put 'I don't understand" expressions.

"That's right! Please remember it. Hajime-san was merciless against enemies, no talking was necessary, even more merciless, he enjoyed killing demonic beasts and people (...) things like that! Even during training, if you were told to kill the enemies, you shouldn't have enjoyed it!"

"W-well, it's not like we enjoy..."

"Just now, did father and the others know what kind of faces you made?

"Face? Well, even if you said that..."

Having heard Shia's words, the Haulia tribe started to look at each others faces. Shia let out a calm breath, however, her voice clearly informed them.

"... ... it was just like those Empire's Soldiers that attacked us"

"Kh!?"

It shocked them, enough to blow off their frenzy. Their mood was as if they were doused with cold water. To have the same expressions as those who scorned their family with pleasure and caught them... ... having actually witnessed that they understood the ugliness of their action. To be the same as those who snacthed their family away... ... was an unbearable fact.

"Sh-Shia... I was..."

"Fuu, it looks like you have calmed down. Thank god. At worst, I thought I might have to beat you all down"

With 'furifuri', Shia swung the Sledgehammer around. Having heard Shia point that out, immediately Haulia tribe was trembling in front of the Sledgehammer while Shia loosened her cheeks a little.

"Well, it was your first battle, if you realized that now then it'll be okay! It was Hajime-san's fault after all! Although I understand the importance of fighting spirit, that was too much! Rather than fighting spirit, it was more like you became berserkers!"

This time, Shia was 'puripuri' angry at Hajime. A small voice of Shia

muttering can be heard, "Just why did I fall for that kind of person".

And at that time, a gunshot can be heard.

From Shia's back, "Guwa!?" a groan could be heard, along with sound of something collapsing. Now that they think about it, while in a panic Shia and the others remember the existences that they'd forgotten about, then looked behind their back, there laid Regin who writhed in pain while holding his forehead.

"Why the heck are you trying to run away while their attention was diverted? Until their talk is over sit in seiza now!"

Hajime accompanied by Yue appeared from inside the fog. It seems while Shia and the others were immersed in their talk, Regin and his subordinates tried to run away, only to get shot. However, it wasn't known why he used the non-lethal rubber bullet.

Although they heard Hajime's words, the Bearman tribe tried to vigilantly examine their surroundings to keep running away, but Hajime silenced them with "Pressure". While casting glances at them, Hajime and Yue looked at Shia and the others.

When Hajime saw Kam and the others, some of them felt awkward and looked the other way. However, immediately after words of apology came to Kam and the others.

"A, well, what to say, sorry. Because I was fine with it, I'd completely forgotten the shock of murder. It was my mistake. Un, I am sorry"

Shia and the others can only 'pokan' blankly stare at him with opened mouths. That was because they heard an unexpected but honest apology.

"Bo-boss!? Are you okay!? Did you hit your head!?"

"Medic! Medic! There is a person with serious injury here!"

"Boss! Please steady yourself!"

That's why it became such reactions. With veins popping on his head, his mouth twitched.

This time, Hajime himself truly thought it was his mistake. Because he didn't feel anything when he kills, he didn't consider the shock that was supposed to occur with it. No matter how much stronger he had become, he didn't have any experience in teaching, as a result, he almost broke the Haulia tribe's minds. Indeed, he thought it was dangerous, that's why he said those words of apology... ... but their reaction was to doubt his sanity. Hajime thought, "Should I be angry?", he was hesitating while getting back into his usual attitude.

Hajime put this matter aside for now, approached Regin then put Donner's muzzle at his forehead.

"Well then, will it be a brave death or to survive and live in shame, which will it be?"

Having heard Hajime's words, the Bearman and Haulia tribe looked at him with surprised eyes. By his speech just now, they heard that he'd overlook the Bearman tribe depending on the situation. It was a serious proposal from Hajime who had no mercy and was unreserved against his enemies. Kam and the others looked at Hajime in sorrow while thinking, "As expected his head was...". Even though more veins popped on Hajime's head, but because there'd be no progress otherwise, he let it through(go) temporarily.

Regin looked at Hajime with a surprised expression. It was the man who had brought about the complete change in the Haulia tribe, he thought this man wouldn't show any mercy.

"... what does it mean, do you want to let us go?"

"Aa, you can return if you want, you know?"

"Conditions?"

To easily say that they could return, aside from Regin, the others were in commotion. From behind it could be heard, "If I hit his head now maybe it can help...", was what Shia said with serious expression while alternating her gaze between her Sledgehammer and Hajime's head. Voices of agreement could be heard from Kam and the others.

It was about the time that Hajime seriously thought of punishing them while more veins popped out. However, he worked harder to let that through(go).

"Aa, condition huh. When you reached Faea Belgaen I want you to say something to the Elders"

"... ... A message?"

While he nervously thought about what kind of conditions he might demand, it turned out he only needed to be a messenger, and that took him aback. However, he was frozen when the content was spoken.

""You owe me one""

"... ... Kh!? That's!"

"Well? What will you do? Will you accept it?"

Because he knew what that meant, Regin unintentionally let out a shout. Hajime was, with wind blowing from somewhere, waiting for Regin's choice. "You owe me one" means, by letting the attacker return alive, there will be a time they must pay back their debt.

With the loss of one of the Elders, as well as how they agonized over ignoring the decision made by the Elders Conference to not intervene with him, if this message was passed on then they must unconditionally answer Hajime's request.

If everything were to be seen objectively, in Jin's situation and in Regin's situation, where he one-sidedly tried to take revenge, coupled with the fact that they were allowed to live, the Elders Conference's prestige will surely take a fall. They were outlaws because they disregarded the Elders.

And can't be said Hajime won't one day turn his fang towards the Elders.

In other words, for Regin and his subordinates to survive meant that they'd brought back a weakness to their home country. Even after disregarding the decision from Elders Conference, they carried back a debt on their shoulders. Moreover, to return with half of their members dead after boasting about themselves as the strongest tribe... ... just as Hajime had said they'd lived in shame.

Hajime choose to further his attack against Regin who wore a distorted expression.

"Add to that, you must remember that your subordinates' deaths were your own responsibility, along with your crushing defeat against the Haulia"

"Guu"

There was a reason for Hajime to make such a condition. Of course it wasn't out of benevolence. It was because there are details of the Seven Great Dungeons that he doesn't know yet, so even though Faea Belgaen was an isolated country, there might be something else he must do in this country. There was also the tradition inherited from its founder after all. Hajime thought there might be little failures that will come along the way, for that sake, he thought that insurance was necessary.

To the worrying Regin, Hajime was 'Gorik' further pressing the muzzle.

"Decide it in five seconds. Once that's over I'll kill you one by one.

"Quick judgement". Isn't that the basics (of a leader)?"

After that, Hajime began to count o~ne, two~ and Regin was panicking, however nothing comes to his mind.

"I, I understand. I wish for us to return!"

"I see. Then, go quickly. Don't forget the message. If when the time comes for me to call for that and discover that you tried to fool me..."

A strong killing intent overflowed from Hajime's whole body, accompanied with physical pressure. 'Gulp' the sound of gulp-ing resounded clearly.

"That day will be the end of Faea Belgaen"

No matter who looked at him, he had the touch of a bad debt collector, no, it's more like a terrorist in this case. From behind, he could hear, "Thank goodness. It was the usual Hajime-san" and "Boss finally regained his mind!", that kind of strange talk mixed with a relieved tone, well for now he'll let it through(slide). He didn't want to break the atmosphere that he made with so much effort. However, harsh punishment will follow.

With their pride broken by Haulia tribe and having heard how Regin desperately begged for his subordinates' lives, they didn't have the strength to protest and started to return home dejectedly. It might be because they are centered around a young one, they obediently accepted their defeat. But, for Regin, his influence in Faea Belgaen would likely

disappear. There is also the possibility of being treated as fugitive. However, it was a mild punishment, after all he'd tried to take someone else's life unjustly.

The Bearman tribe disappeared into the other side of the fog. After confirming that, Hajime turned around toward Shia and the others. At first, they were unable to see his expression because he looked down, then somehow the atmosphere became strange. Kam and the others who felt dishonored to have fallen into such frenzy and madness, started to become engrossed in speaking to Hajime about a lot of things, while not noticing the atmosphere. Only Shia , "Huh? Isn't this bad?", said that while drenched in cold sweat.

Hajime started to look up while swaying. There was a big smile on his face. However, his narrowed eyes weren't smiling at all. Finally, because he thought Hajime's appearance was strange, Kam timidly asked him.

"Bo-Boss?"

"Yes, isn't it a serious thing? I thought this time, it was my fault. To say you've reached the standard just like this, I must have thought of it as a brake"

"N-no, even if you say that... ... it was because of our own immaturity..."

"Nono, it's okay, you know? I admit it myself after all. That's why, that's why I thought to honestly apologize... ... but you had quite the reaction, didn't you? Well, I understand. After all my usual attitude was like that... ... however, however... ... this out of place feeling I have, I must let it out... ... you understand what that means, right?"

"N-no. We were a little..."

Kam also thought, "Ah, this is bad. He is angry now", with cold sweat rapidly pouring out of him, step by step he tried to retreat. Maybe because some of the Haulia remember the training, they suddenly stood still while crying and whimpering.

And at that time, "Now is my chance!", was what Shia thought then she instantly started to turn her feet to escape. She didn't forget to make a man nearby as a shield.

However...

DOPANn!!

One bullet passed through between that man's leg, hit the ground and ricocheted when it struck a tree's root finally hitting Shia in the butt.

"Hakyun!"

It was one of Hajime's gun skills "Polygonal Shot". That's how he aimed his shot at Shia's butt. It was a useless gun skill, that could be thought as not that useless, that he'd uselessly practiced. Because of the impact from the bullet Shia raised a scream and 'pyon' jumped, only to collapse on the ground with her butt in the air. 'Shuu-' Smoke rose from her butt. Shia was twitching in pain.

Having seen Shia convulsing and Hajime's gun skill, Kam and the others were trembling in fear. The man who had a bullet pass between his leg covered his groin with both hands while teary eyed. He patted his groin, because when the bullet passed, it caught the shockwave from the bullet.

Without doing anything else, Hajime put back Donner into its holster, then his hanya-like smile returned. Finally, he yelled out with angry tone.

"For now, everyone will be hit once!"

Waaaaaa—!!

All of Haulia members immediately scattered trying to escape just like newborn spiders. For a while, screams and an angry roar could be heard resounding inside the Sea of Trees.

The only one who remained in her place was Shia with smoke rising from her butt, and

"... ... when will we go to the Great Tree?"

The mutters from Yue who wasn't involved with all the commotion.

*

Thank you for always reading.

Thank you for the impressions, opinions, and typo reports

This year finally ended.

It wasn't especially enjoyable for a brat.

Everyone, it was a good year!

Next year too, my best regard.

# Chapter 39: The Great Tree's Secret

Deep inside the fog, Hajime and his party advanced toward the Great Tree. They left the fighting to Kam, while the other Haulia members scattered into their surroundings, looking for enemies as part of their training. Because the fact that unpreparedness is one's greatest foe already is carved into their flesh, all members wore serious expressions. Most of all, the blue bruises on their bodies made it so it couldn't be helped...

"Uu~, it's still tingling~"

Shia was whining while rubbing her butt. Since before, she looked at Hajime with resentful eyes.

"Stop looking at me like that, it's annoying."

"To say that it's annoying was too much. It's not common sense to shoot at a girl's butt. Moreover, using that useless high skill-"

"That can also be said to you. You seriously thought to hit my head and use another person as a shield to run away... ... that was not something a normal person would do."

Near them, a man from the Haulia tribe nodded his head.

"Uu, it was the result of education by Yue-san..."

"... ... I was the one that raised Shia."

"... ... I can't comment on that."

While boasting that, Yue looked at Hajime as if saying "Praise me." Hajime was averting his gaze making good use of "Let it through skill".

After they advanced for 15 minutes while chatting harmoniously, their party finally arrived at the Great Tree.

Hajime's first opinion when he looked at the Great Tree was,

"... ... the heck this is"

, while half-surprised and half-doubting. Yue also wore the slight expression of someone who had her expectations crumbling. The two of them were imagining it using the scale and a larger version of the trees in Faea Belgaen.

However, the real Great Tree was... ... splendidly withered.

Its size was not that far off from their imagination. Its diameter alone could be estimated around 50 meters. There is also the bizarre difference from the surrounding trees. While the surrounding trees had the ever expanding green leaves, only the Great Tree was withered.

"The Great Tree was already withered even before the founding of Faea Belgaen. However, it didn't rot. Ever the never changing withered tree.

With the surrounding fog's nature and the forever-withered-without-rotting Great Tree, this place became a sacred place. Well, even with that said, although it could be called a tourist spot..."

Kam explained to Hajime and Yue making inquiring faces. While hearing the explanation, Hajime looked around the Great Tree's roots. Just as Alfrerick had said, there was a lithograph built.

"This is... ... just like Orcus' door's..."

"... ... Nn, the same crest"

On the lithograph there were seven system-like squares with seven crests engraved on top of it. It was completely the same as the one on Orcus' room's door. To prove it, Hajime took out Orcus' ring. The pattern on the ring was completely the same as one of the patterns on the Lithograph after all.

"It was the entrance to the Great Dungeon after all... but... ... what should we do about this?"

Hajime approached the Great Tree and started to 'thud thud' hit it and of course there was no change, when he tried to ask Kam and the others if they know something about this tree, they only had No as an answer. Although he already heard all of the traditions from Alfrerick, there wasn't any concerning the entrance. There was a possibility that he hid it so Hajime started to think, "Should I collect the debt?",

At that time, Yue who was observing the lithograph raised her voice.

"Hajime... ... look at this."

"Nn? Is something there?"

What Yue noticed was on the other side of the lithograph. There were empty dents that corresponded with the seven crests on the other side.

"This is..."

Hajime put the Orcus ring in his hand to the dent that he saw corresponded to Orcus' crest.

Then... ... the lithograph began to faintly shine.

Wondering what happened, the surrounding Haulia tribe that were on lookout began to gather. For a while, they looked at the shining lithograph which lights gradually faded and somehow characters appeared in its place. Something was written there.

[Four proofs]

[Power of Rebirth]

[Guidepost of Spun Bond]

[A new trial will be opened to the one who has those proof]

"... ... What does it mean?"

"... ... Rhe four proofs... ... maybe, wasn't it referring to the other Dungeons' proofs?"

"... ... Then, what does the Power of Rebirth and Guidepost of Spun Bond mean?"

Shia answered to Hajime who puzzled over it.

"U~n, Guidepost of Spun Bond, wasn't that it? Whether you got demi-human race as guides or not. Only demi-humans are able to move around easily in the Sea of Trees, and to gain the demi-humans as guides in the Sea of Tree was an exception among exception"

"... ... I see. It was something like that"

"... ... Next was regeneration... ... Me?"

Yue pointed at herself who owns the special magic, "Auto Regeneration". To test it, she thinly gave a cut to her finger to activate "Auto Regeneration" while moving to touch the Great Tree... ... but there was no change at all.

"Muu... ... it looks like that was wrong."

"... ... nn~, to the withered tree... ... Power of Rebirth... ... along with four proofs... ... it's possible that the four proofs meant we have to conquer half of the Seven Great Dungeons, then we might obtain the age of gods magic concerning rebirth, was it something like that?"

Hajime was wondering whether they must use that to restore the

withered tree. Yue also gave a consenting face.

"Haa~, damn. So it was impossible to conquer it right now... ... even though it was troublesome, there is nothing else we can do but to go to the other dungeons..."

"Nn..."

Hajime could only grind his teeth having come this far. Yue also regretted it. However, because they couldn't enter the Great Dungeon now, although it worried them, it couldn't be helped. They switched their target to obtaining three more proofs for now.

Hajime then gathered the Haulia tribe.

"As you've heard, we are aiming to conquer the other Great Dungeons now. The promise that you kept to guide us to the Great Tree is over now. If it's the current you, even without Faea Belgaen's protection, you'll be able to survive inside the Sea of Trees. That means, this is good bye"

Then, he took a peek at Shia. His eyes asked her if she wanted to leave behind some words, and Shia understood perfectly that now was the time to voice her intentions. Even though she'll be back, conquering three of the Great Dungeons would take much time. She wouldn't be able to meet her family during that time.

Shia nodded, then took a step forward to talk to Kam and the others"

"Fath- "Boss! I have something to say!" ... ... huuh, father? This is my

turn..."

Kam took a step forward while ignoring Shia. 'Bishi', then stood at attention. On his side, "Father? Wait, father?", Shia's words could be heard and as if he was a British guardsman he just looked ahead while standing upright.

"A~, what is it?"

For the time being Shia called out, father? father?, but was ignored, while Hajime asked Kam. Kam, while not looking at Shia and ignoring her, started to tell the consensus from the Haulia tribe.

"Boss, please take us along!"

"Eh! Everyone also wanted to go with Hajime-san!?"

Shia was surprised at Kam's words. In the discussion ten days ago, what happened with that mood when you were sending me off!?, were the words she said.

"We are Haulia but at the same time not Haulia! We are Boss's subordinates! By all means, take us along! This is our tribe's consensus!"

"Wait a sec, father! I've never heard of that! Rather, for what purpose did I have to go through those hardships..."

"I admit, we are jealous of Shia!"

"He admits that! He really said that! Really, what happened in those ten days!"

While Kam said the tribe's consensus, he ignored Shia's remark. What is this situation?, was what Hajime thought then frankly answered.

"I refuse."

"Why!?"

Kam tried to ask the reason for Hajime's quick reply. The other Haulia tribe members also approached Hajime in impatience.

"Of course it's because you will only be hindrances, you idiot-"

"But!"

"Don't get caught up in the moment. For our journey, even 180 days is too fast!"

"Is that true!?"

In addition to Kam and the others holding on to him, they started to think, "Even if it was not permitted, we will follow!" It seems because of the General Hartman-like( ... )'s training, a strange sense of trust and reverence was born. If this keeps up, they'll really follow Hajime into town. Because he didn't want any to riot, he reluctantly gave them a condition.

"Then, that is. I want you to stay here to keep training. The next time I come to the Sea of Trees, if I can use you then I'll make you my subordinates"

"... ... Is there any falsehood in those words?"

"None at all."

"If you lied, we'll continue to call Boss' name in the humans' towns, as if we are creating a new religion, okay?"

"Y-you have quite the bad sense..."

"Well, that is because we have pride as Boss' subordinates."

What a bold subordinate that made Hajime's cheeks twitch. Yue was 'pon pom' patting Hajime's arm to comfort him. Hajime let out a sigh, next he looked up at the sky thinking the next time he came to the Sea of Trees will be troublesome.

"Sob, no one looked at me... ... even though it's the day I set off..."

Shia who was thrown to the side wrote the character ? on the ground, while no one minded her as expected.

*

Hajime, Yue, and Shia were escorted by Kam and the others to the boundary of the Sea of Trees, and once again they got on the magic-driven two-wheeler and dashed into the plain. The order of seating was Yue, Hajime, then Shia. Since he noticed Shia's degree of clingy-ness had increased from the time in the Raisen Grand Canyon, Hajime tried ignoring that. Although, his reaction was immediately discovered by Yue who sat in front of him.

On his shoulder, Shia asked a question.

"Hajime-san. Now that I remember I've never heard about it, where was our next destination?"

"Ah? I never said it?"

"I never heard anything."

"... ... I already knew"

To the elated Yue, Shia let out a groan in protest.

"I-I am your comrade now, so please tell me something like that! Communication is important!"

"My bad. Our next destination is Raisen Grand Canyon"

"Raisen Grand Canyon?"

Having heard Hajime's words, Shia put on a questioning expression. Currently, the Seven Great Dungeons that are already confirmed, excluding "Haltina Sea of Trees", were "Guryuen Great Desert's Volcanic Mountain" and "Shune Snowfield's Ice Cave". Because it was certainly there, doesn't that make it the best destination?, was what she thought. Maybe because he guessed her question, Hajime started to say his intent.

"For now, I don't even know if there was a Great Dungeon in Raisen Grand Canyon. Shune Snowfield is in the demon's country so it'd be troublesome. Although it's better to go to the Big Volcanic Mountain for now, if we go while passing Raisen that spreads from east to west, we'll get there anyway. Maybe we'll find a dungeon along the way, right?"

"T-to cross over the Raisen Grand Canyon..."

Instinctively, Shia's cheeks twitched. Raisen Grand Canyon was popular as an execution ground. Recently, it was also the place where her family was almost annihilated. To have thought of that place as a highway shook her mind.

Hajime, who knew Shia was shaken because she was glued to him, revealed an amazed expression.

"You know, believe in your own power a little. For the current you, the demonic beasts inside the canyon aren't that different from the demonic beasts in the boundary. Didn't you know we can't use magic inside Raisen? For you who specialized in body strengthening, it's possible to move around without any hindrance. Rather, it'd be the stage for you"

"... ... I am ashamed as your master"

"Uu~, I am ashamed~"

Yue looked at Shia with amazed eyes. Shia tried to change the topic.

"Th-then, because we are going to Raisen Grand Canyon, are we going to camp today? Or, are we going to the nearest village or town?"

"If possible, I wanted to arrange some seasoning for food, for the sake of the future it'd be great to get some material from the town. According to the map I've seen, there will be a town somewhere along here"

For extra measure, Hajime wanted to eat real food << .. >>. Also, in the future, he needed money to buy things in town. He wanted to exchange the materials he had with money before it rotted. One more thing, he wanted to try to settle in a place before setting off to the Raisen Grand Canyon.

"Haa~ is that so... ... thank god"

Having heard Hajime's words, Shia somehow showed a relieved expression. Hajime who was dumbfounded by it, "What is it", asked her.

"Well~, from Hajime-san's story, I thought you'd be satisfied by eating Raisen Grand Canyon's demonic beasts' meat... ... Yue-san only needs Hajime-san's blood so she wouldn't have any problem... ... I was thinking how I should persuade you for my personal food~, I am glad it was just my imagination. So Hajime-san also eats normal food!"

"Of course! Who likes to eat demonic beasts! ... you, what did you think

I am..."

"A new kind of demonic beast called Predator?"

"OK, you, I'll tie you up until we reach the town"

"Wa-, stop, from where did you pull that out, that collar! Really, stop~ don't put that on me~, Yue-san don't just look, help me!"

"... ... you reap what you sow"

In a sense, the three who advanced on the plain made a commotion that showed their good relationship.

After driving for several hours, finally the day grew dark and the town was finally seen in front of them. Hajime was glad, ever since he saw the sky after getting out of the Abyss, he finally got the feeling that "I am back". Yue also looked somewhat excited. Yue turned her head slightly then their eyes met, and smiles floated on their faces.

"Umm~, although it was such a good atmosphere, this collar, can you release it? For some reason I couldn't remove it... ... umm, did you hear? Hajime-san? Yue-san? Wait, please don't ignore me~ I am going to cry now! I am going to cry so hard that you'll be depressed by it!"

Hajime and Yue only replied with their smiles.

*

Thank you for always reading.

Thank you for the impressions, opinions, and typo reports.

New year, happy new year.

For a year, it was a good year.

# Chapter 40: In Brook Town I

New year, happy new year

This year, I'll somehow write it little by little so my best regard

*

They can see a town in the distance. It was a small town enclosed with a surrounding moat and hedges. There was a gate facing the highway, with a hut by its side. It might be the guards' post. Even though it was a small town, there was the arrangement for guards. Because of that, Hajime who thought they'd be able to do quality shopping, loosened his cheeks.

"... ... If you are in a good mood, can you take off the collar already?"

Shia with a disappointed expression earnestly asked Hajime who smiled while looking at the town. Fixed on Shia's neck was a collar with a black body embedded with a small inconspicuous crystal. It was something sturdy that Hajime used as punishment for Shia's verbal slip. Because for some reason she couldn't take it off, Shia asked Hajime to remove it only to have her words pass through Hajime's ears.

Slowly, Hajime and his party could clearly see the town, so he put the magic-driven two-wheeler into the "Treasure Box", and switched to walking on foot. It was because it'd cause a commotion to arrive with a jet black bike, after all.

Along the way, Shia kept 'bla bla' complaining. As expected, that just went through his ears and they finally arrived at the town's gate. As he

thought, the hut beside the gate was a guard's post, with an armed man coming out of it. He was equipped with leather armor and a long sword on his waist, rather than a soldier he looked more like an adventurer. That adventurer-like man called Hajime and his party to stop.

"Please halt. Show your status plate. Also, what are your objectives coming to this town?"

It might be something like a regulation, because he somehow looked unmotivated. Hajime pulled out his status plate while answering the guard's question.

"Our main objective is to secure rations. They're to be used for our journey"

An indifferent voice, 'Hu~m', can be heard from the guard while he checked Hajime's status plate. After that, he blinked his eyes, held the plate a little farther, then rubbed his eyes. Having seen the guardsman done that, Hajime with cold sweat thought, "Ah, this is bad, I forgot to hide that".

Inside status plate, there is a function to hide the numerical value and skills' column. Even for adventurer and mercenary, the leak of combat ability proved to be fatal. Hajime immediately tried to deceive the guard by telling him a lie.

"A while before, I was attacked by demonic beasts. It looks like it broke at that time"

"I-it broke? That was, well..."

The guard was perplexed. It was no wonder. After all, Hajime's status plate didn't display the level, and the numerical value of his stats, as well as his skills column were all over the place. Even though he sometimes heard of people losing the status plate, for it to be broken (in sense of it being bugged) was something he had never heard of. Normally he would just laugh it off, but something unbelievable was displayed after all, so he didn't understand how to judge it.

To further his attack, Hajime shrugged his shoulders with a manner of someone totally bothered by it.

"If it wasn't broken, isn't that display too strange? It's as if I am a monster. Mr. Guard, do I look like a monster that could destroy a town with just the tip of my finger?"?

To Hajime who used a joking gesture by opening both of his hand, the guard only gave out a wry smile. If what the status plate displayed was correct, then he would be a monster that easily surpassed even the demon kings and heroes. Even without hearing that explanation, he already considered the plate to be broken.

If he know he was truly a monster, surely, this guard would have fainted. Hajime who boldly told that lie, looked at Shia and Yue who had amazed expressions.

"Haha, well, of course I don't see that. Even though I have never heard of any bug in the display, well, there is always a first for everything... ... and those two..."

Turning his gaze to Yue and Shia, the guard asked to see their status plate. Only to be stunned. With his face dyed red, he looked alternately at Yue and Shia with a blank and unfocused look. Even though it was said before, Yue is a beautiful girl with a bisque doll-like appearance. Shia, while quiet, was also a beautiful girl that gave off a mysterious feeling. In other words, the guardsman was truly charmed by them.

Hajime unnaturally cleared his throat, then 'Hah', the guard turned his gaze to Hajime in panic.

"While we were attacked by the demonic beasts, this girl lost her plate. About this Rabbitman... ... you understand, right?"

Maybe because he accepted that, the guard nodded in consent then gave back Hajime's status plate.

"Even so, just where did you get your hands on such a beauty. Aren't gray-haired members of the Rabbitman tribe rare? Are you actually a rich person?"

The guard asked Hajime with envy and jealousy mixed into his voice, while continuously taking peeks at the two. Hajime only shrugged his shoulders without giving any answer.

"Well whatever. You may pass."

"Aa, thanks. Oops, wait a sec. Where can I sell raw materials?"

"Ang? If it's that, there is the adventurer guild if you go straight through the central road. If you want to personally bring it to the store, just ask the guild. They will give you a simple map of this town."

"Ooh, you've been so kind to us. Thanks"

After receiving the information from the guard, Hajime and his party passed through the gate and entered the town. From the gate it seems that this town's name was Brook. Inside the town was a lively atmosphere. Even though it wasn't at the level of Hol-ad town which he'd seen at the outskirts of Orcus, there are quite a lot of stalls along with voices advertising their wares, and sounds of people haggling could be heard.

With such liveliness, it somehow lifted one's feeling. Not just Hajime, Yue's eyes began to look happy. However, since before, Shia was trembling and staring at Hajime with teary eyes.

Without saying anything, she only stared at him with teary eyes and because it made him anxious he let out a sigh. "To interrupt my happy mood" , was what Hajime complained in his mind while giving a glance at Shia.

"What is it? Even though we're finally inside a town, for you to make a face similar to a gorilla demonic beast that desperately tried to block a massive rock that fell from above"

"Who's a gorilla! Rather, how do you know what kind of defeated form that is! If it's Hajime-san, then it'd be blown in one move! It's somehow pitiful just by imagining it!"

"... ... that's something like poking your side with teary eyes"

"Is that a follow-up attack!? That's too cruel! Uh, that isn't it!"

Shia was busily rebutting while angry. She tried to appeal, "I am unhappy!", with her whole body while flailing her hands. By the way, the episode with the gorilla-like demonic beast was a story from the time he experimented to polish the mass compression method. By no means did he not enjoy the bullying. Yue was happily poking at that time. Also, this demonic beast was the one who owned the "Great Arm" special magic.

"It's this! This collar! Because of this I was misunderstood as a slave! Hajime-san, if you understand then remove it! Uu, it's cruel~, aren't we companions~"

It seems that was what Shia was angry about. Even though they are travel companions, she was shocked to have received the same treatment as a slave. Naturally, the collar that Hajime put on her wasn't a slave's collar, and it didn't have the power to restrain Shia. Even Shia understood that. But, whatever is said, a shock is a shock.

Having seen that Shia, Hajime scratched his head then looked into Shia's eyes.

"You know, for a non-slave demi-human, moreover a popular and high-in-demand rabbitman wouldn't be able to walk freely inside a town, right? Added to that, a gray-haired one like you would attract attention along with your outstanding figure and style. If you declared that you weren't someone's slave, you'd be instantly marked down when we entered the

town. After that, there would be a storm of kidnappers coming. It'll be trouble-... ... why are you being giddy for?"

While explaining things, Hajime suddenly glared at Shia, who became embarrassed with blushing cheeks when she heard the explanation. Yue also coldly looked at Shia.

"Mo-mou, Hajime-san. To start saying something like that in front of everyone. To say, I have an outstanding figure and style, the cutest in the world and charming, mou! It was embarras--bugera!?"

Yue's golden right straight found its way into the cheek of Shia who was caught up in the moment. With a love filled mind, Shia raised a scream then collapsed. Without using body strengthening, she got up while rubbing her cheek that was reddened in a different way from before.

"... ... Don't get carried away"

"... ... I'b sobby, Yue-zan"

Having heard Yue's cold words, Shia's body trembled. While amazed by their appearance, Hajime continued his explanation.

"A~ I will say the conclusion. Inside human territory, I am protecting you by saying you're a slave. If I didn't do it, there'd be a lot of troubles and it'll be all because of you"

"That is... ... although I understand it..."

She understood the reason and merit. But, Shia had an unhappy expression, felt it hard to accept that after all. Because she had a strong yearning to be called their companion, she was unable to simply accept it. This time it was Yue who told Shia.

"... ... Don't care what the small fries think of you"

"Yue-san?"

"... ... The most important thing is it was enough if the ones important to you understand you. ... ... isn't it?"

"... ... ... ... Th-that's right. That's right."

"... ... Nn, even though I am reluctant... ... Shia is someone I recognize as a companion... ... Don't mind the small things"

"... ... Yue-san... ... ehehe. Thank you very much"

She was a vampire princess who wielded her power and listened to the masses. Even though she was betrayed, she found a new answer that even little words were able to carry a massive weight. That's why, her words were able to break the stone inside Shia's heart. All members of the Haulia tribe, even Hajime and Yue, understood that Shia has become important to Hajime and Yue. It was unnecessary to go through the trouble of getting 1,000 people to understand it. Of course, even if they could do it, there was no need to do that...

Having heard Yue's words, Shia shyly smiled while taking a peek at

Hajime. She was expecting him to say something.

Hajime who felt it can't be helped, reluctantly started to spin his words.

"Well, I won't abandon you if you were attacked because they found out you're not a slave"

"Even if it will make everyone in this town your enemies?"

"You know, didn't I already do that with the Empire's soldiers?"

"Then, you'll do it even if the enemy was a country! Fufu!"

"What did you say? No matter even if it was the world or the gods it won't change anything. If it was an enemy, no matter who it is, I will fight"

"Kufufu, did you hear that? Yue-san. Did you hear what Hajime-san just said? We are important to him, right?"

"... ... Hajime's only important person is me"

"Wa-, please read the mood! At this time, you should honestly say the usual "... ... Nn"!"

Shia was happy and enjoying it, despite her complaints. Hearing that, when the time comes, he will even fight against the world. As expected it

is something that'd make a woman happy. Especially if the other person was the one you're in love with.

Hajime who narrowed his eyes looked at the two playing with each other (or so it looks like to him), started to explain Shia's collar.

"One more thing, because that collar incorporates telepathy ore and a special ore, use it if you deem it necessary. It's able to be used by directly pouring magic into it"

"Telepathy ore and a special ore?"

Telepathy ore is a mineral that's able to transfer thoughts. It was an ore created by Creation magic that gave the user the skill "Telepathy", the amount of magic usage is proportional to the distance. Most of all, currently in this age there was nothing like telepathy or the telephone, so everyone who has the same ore within the range will be able to hear the secret talk.

The special ore itself was created using Creation magic to give the user the skill "Presence Perception"+ Specific Perception"". When Specific Perception was used, it is possible to catch only a specific presence among a crowd, and identify a presence among many. When it was used, it'd take the role as a beacon by pouring magic into it. The strength of the beacon is proportional to the amount of magic used.

Having heard Hajime's explanation, Shia raised a praising voice.

"By the way, that collar can be removed by giving it a certain amount of

magic, you know?"

"I see~, in other words... ... because you wanted to always hear my voice, and know my whereabouts, is that what Hajime-san felt? Mou, do you like me that much? As expected, it was a little too-, rather, ah, it's not like I hate i-Bbaberun!?"

"... ... Don't get carried away"

"'Sob', I'b sobby"

With a beautiful picturesque curve, Yue's kick came flying into the back of Shia's head, who collapsed after yelling a strange scream. A cold voice could be heard from Yue. Even though she was weak at close combat... ... Yue delivered a splendid high kick, then Shia apologized with tears in her eyes. Even if she recognized her as a journey companion, it seems she won't forgive her if Shia tried to approach Hajime. Most of all, it was questionable whether Shia's behaviour and speech could be called an approach.

With such a happy(?) mood, they continued walking on the main street until they discovered a signboard with a large sword drawn on it. It was the same signboard as the one seen in Hol-ad town's adventurer guild, although the scale was two sizes smaller than the one in Hol-ad.

After confirming the signboard, Hajime stepped inside by opening the door with composure.

*

Thank you for always reading.

Thank you for the impressions, opinions, and typo reports.

It was the story of a town from another world

It was randomly split into three parts

I'll do it three days in a row

# Chapter 41: In Brook Town II

*

Because guilds have the image of a place where rough people gather, Hajime thought it'd be a dirty place, but it was unexpectedly clean. There was a counter in front of the entrance, and a restaurant to the left. There were some people that seemed to be adventurers, eating and chatting. Judging from how no one ordered sake, it might be because they didn't serve it. For those who wanted to drink, they had to go to a bar.

When Hajime and his party entered the guild, naturally the adventurers turned their gazes toward them. At first, because it was just three unknown people they only paid a little attention to them, but when their gazes turned toward Yue and Shia, the curiosity in their eyes increased. There were those who, "Hou", raised voices of admiration, there were those who stared blankly in admiration just like the guard, and then there were those that were beaten by their girlfriends. It was just like adventurers to not stop at a slap.

It was a favorable template, even though there were some people that tried to mess with them, it seemed that they logically held back and simply observed. Because there was no need to keep standing still, Hajime happily went toward the counter.

In the counter was a charming... ... smiling auntie. Her build was good. Her width about twice Yue's. Apparently a beautiful woman as a receptionist was just a fantasy. It was like how the real and professional maids on Earth were aunties. No matter which world you're in the harsh reality is the same. By the way, Hajime was just normal, he didn't expect to see a beautiful woman as the receptionist. If he said he didn't then he

didn't. That's why, Hajime wanted Yue and Shia to stop their icy glares. From a little while ago, their glares had been pierced into him.

Maybe because she knew what was going on in the mind of Hajime and his party, the auntie kept giving them a charming.

"Even though you have a flower in both hands, is that still insufficient? It is regrettable that I am not a beautiful receptionist"

... ... The auntie probably didn't use special magic for mindreading. Hajime, with twitching cheeks was somehow able to give an answer.

"No, I have never thought about that"

"Ahahahaha, are you underestimating a woman's intuition? I am simply able to understand a man's simplicity. Don't try to avert your eyes too much, it'll reduce your credibility, you know?"

"... ... I am deeply impressed"

Hajime's answer was, "Oh my, to be old and suddenly giving out a sermon, because it was our first meeting, can you forgive me?", an unapology-like apology to the auntie, after all it's not like he hated her. The adventurers who were eating, took a peek at Hajime while saying, "Ah~ he also got preached to by the auntie~". It seemed the adventurers were behaving because of this auntie.

"Well then, once more, welcome to adventurer guild, Brook's branch. What is your business?"

"Aa, I want to know where to sell raw materials"

"Selling raw materials it is. Then, can you show me your status plate first?"

"Nn? Is it necessary to show your status plate for purchasing something?"

To Hajime's question, the auntie was, "Oh my?", showing that kind of expression.

"Aren't you an adventurer? Certainly, the status plate isn't necessary to purchase something, but if you are confirmed as an adventurer there will be a 10% increase in the price of the things you sell"

"I see"

Just as auntie said, there were various privileges as an adventurer. It was because the adventurers were the ones that collected raw materials such as magic stones and recovery medicine that's necessary for everyday lives. Also, it wasn't known when the town would be attacked by demonic beasts, so no amateur tried to collect those raw materials. It was natural to give out privileges corresponding to the dangers.

"There are other benefits, such as 10-20% discount for hotels and shops associated with the guild, and it's possible to freely use carriages for people with a high rank. What will you do? Do you want to register? The fee is 1,000 ruta."

Ruta is this world's common currency that's used in the northern continent, Tortoise. Zagaruta ore is the special ore used to make this currency, the difference in colours are made by mixing it with different minerals using a special method along with the carved seal. Blue, red, yellow, purple, green, white, black, silver, and gold were the colours, from the left the values are 1, 5, 10, 50,100, 500, 1.000, 5.000, and 10.000 ruta respectively. Surprisingly, its value was the same as Japan's.

"U~n, I see. Even though it was explained with great effort, I can't register now. I am sorry, I don't have any money at all. Is it possible for me to sell it first? Of course, the first sale value is good as it is."

"Don't say that in front of these two cuties. I will help, it's not like it'll inconvenience me, you know?"

Auntie was so cool. Hajime decided to accept her goodwill, and showed his status plate.

He made sure to conceal it this time, it only displayed name, age, sex and job. Although auntie also asked for Yue and Shia's, but was cut off. Although these two didn't have plates to begin with, it was possible to ask for it. However, their status's numerical value and skills column would be seen by auntie.

Although Hajime wanted to see their statuses, he thought their special magic would be described on the skills column for sure. If these three existences were publicized it'd only be troublesome, so they decided to put it on hold.

New information was written on the returned status plate. There was an occupation column beside the job column, what was written there was "adventurer" along with a blue mark at its side.

This blue mark was the adventurer's rank. It continued with red, yellow, purple, green, white, black, silver, and gold. ... you might have noticed it. That's right, adventurer ranks are the same as currency. In other words, blue ranked adventurers were, "Your value is only 1 ruta, ptchoe", or something along that line. It was painful. Surely, the previous guild master who thought of this system was someone twisted.

By the way, the limitations for someone with a non-combat profession was black. It seems because the black rank barely reached four digits, you'd be applauded to make it that far. Someone who reached gold rank would be the object of admiration, you should be able to understand how the colours stand for adventurers now.

"If you're a man, then work hard to reach black, okay? Don't show any uncool sides to these girls."

"Aa, I'll do that. Then, is it okay to sell them now?"

"No problem. I have the qualifications for appraisal, so show it to me."

It seemed auntie was not only a receptionist but also able to appraise sold items. She was an excellent auntie. Hajime already took out the raw materials from the "Treasure Box" and placed it in a bag beforehand. Those items were demonic beasts' furs, nails, fangs and magic stones. When the container was put on the counter and the raw materials were seen, auntie displayed an astonished expression.

"Th-these are-!"

She timidly took it, then ascertained the items inside-out. After holding her breath in nervousness, auntie finally looked up, then she gave out a sigh and looked at Hajime.

"You've brought something unexpected. Aren't these... ... from the Sea of Trees' demonic beasts?"

"Aa, that's right."

Hajime also wanted to remove the template here, that was why the raw materials from Abyss's demonic beasts couldn't be taken out here. If unknown materials were taken out, it'd immediately cause a big commotion. Even though he was hesitating because the raw materials from the Sea of Trees' demonic beasts were also unusual, he didn't have any other raw materials, so he sold that. Having seen auntie's reaction, it was unusual after all.

If he took out raw materials from the Abyss, it'd be like, the Guild head appeared! Sudden raise in rank! The Receptionist lady's eyes became hearts!, it'd be that kind of template... ... it was a good thing he didn't do that. That's why, Hajime wanted Yue and Shia to stop looking at him with icy glares, because it made his body tremble.

"... ... You are also unexpected" Auntie looked at Hajime in amazement.

"I don't understand what you mean."

Even though he had changed, his otaku soul couldn't be erased... ... somehow it became like this. Hajime who pretend to not know anything, looked away from reality.

"Because there are a lot of good quality raw materials from the Sea of Trees, thanks for selling them."

Auntie, even though she didn't know anything, continued to speak. It seemed she was capable of reading the mood. She truly was a pleasant and excellent auntie.

"Are these unusual after all?"

"You know. A human's sense of direction would be driven out of control inside the Sea of Trees, because once you get lost there would be no second time. It's a place with high risk. That's why no one tries to go there. Although it's possible to buy demi-human slaves to enter it, it's more profitable to sell them at central. They will sell at a high price, and it'll make it easier to raise one's name."

Auntie took a peek at Shia. She probably guessed that they received Shia's help to go around the Sea of Trees. It seems, thanks to Shia, she didn't become suspicious of the raw materials from the Sea of Trees.

After auntie assessed all of the raw materials, she presented the money. The value of the sold items were 487,000 ruta. It was an excellent amount.

"Is this much okay? I think it'll sell for more at central."

"Well, I don't mind this much."

Hajime received 51 pieces of the Ruta currency. This money, maybe because of an ore characteristic was strangely light, that's why it wasn't bothersome to carry more than 50 pieces ruta currency. After all, if it was a bother, Hajime could just put it inside the "Treasure Box."

"By the way, I heard from the guardsman that I can get a simple map of this town..."

"Aa, please wait a moment... ... here, this is it. Please refer to it because the recommended inn and stores are written there."

On the given map, there was elaborate useful information and descriptions written with simplicity that made it a wonderful item. He felt it was rather unbelievable for this to be free of charge.

"Oi oi, is this okay? For such a splendid map to be free of charge. I thought it'd need some money to make something of this level..."

"I don't mind, I only do it as a hobby. For those that have the job to make it, that's just like a scribble."

Auntie truly an excellent person. Just why did this person become the receptionist of the guild?, was the the level he wanted to rebut. Surely, there might be a sublime drama behind it.

"I see. Well, it helps."

"That's a good word. Moreover, because you have money, please just stay here for a while. Although this town's public order isn't bad, there might be some reckless men out there, because of these two."

Auntie who paid attention until the last minute, truly was a good person. Hajime answered, "I'll do that", while grinning, then turned his feet toward the entrance. Yue and Shia followed suit after bowing their head. Some adventurers in the restaurant were sneakily whispering, while their eyes were glued to Yue and Shia to the end.

"Fumu, in a lot of ways, they are interesting people..."

Auntie happily muttered toward their backs.

*

Hajime and his party, more than a map calling it a guidebook, then decided on an inn called "Masaka Inn." According to the description, it served delicious food with good security, it also had a bath. The last description was what decided it. Although the price was rather expensive, there were no problems because they had the money for it. Slightly, they thought what followed was that "Masaka"...

On the inn's first floor, there was a dining room filled with some people having their meal. When Hajime and his party entered, gazes were focused on Yue and Shia as promised. They ignored that, when they

arrived at the counter-like place, what appeared was a girl around 15 that cheerfully greeted them.

"Welcome-, welcome to "Masaka Inn"! Today, are you here for lodging? Or are you only here to eat?"

"Lodging. Although I've seen in the guidebook, is this place as good as described?"

The girl nodded when Hajime showed auntie's special map.

"Aa, it's the introduction from Catherine-san. Yes, it was as written. How many nights do you wish to stay?"

Although the girl tried to promptly continue the staying procedure, Hajime was thinking of something else. Hajime was shocked that the auntie's name was Catherine. The girl called out to him with, "Umm~ mr. costumer?"

"Ah, aa, sorry. Only for one night. The one with meals and bath."

"Yes. The bath will be 100 ruta per 15 minutes. Currently, it's empty at this time"

The girl showed him the time table. Because he wanted to enjoy it, he wanted to book the men's and women's side for two hours. When he said that, "Eh, for two hours!?", the girl was surprised just like that. It couldn't be helped, Hajime was Japanese after all.

"Then, um~, what about the rooms? Although there are double and triple rooms..."

The girl looked at Hajime and his party with curiosity. She was in her puberty after all. However, Hajime could feel the other customers who were eating their meals perk their ears up. Although he knew Yue and Shia were beautiful, it looked like they stood out more than he expected. Because there are lots of people they don't know here, Hajime was slightly paralyzed.

"Aa, the triple room please."

Hajime said that without any hesitation. Their surroundings became noisy, and the girls' cheeks were blushing in slight red. However, there was a person who objected Hajime's words.

"... ... It's no good. Two double rooms"

It was Yue. The surrounding customers, especially the males looking toward Hajime with expressions that said, "Serves you right!". They interpreted Yue's words as to divide them between men and women. However, Yue's next words put them in despair.

"... ... One for me and Hajime. Shia in the other room."

"Wa-, what's with that! I don't want to be left out! The triple room is better, you know!"

To the fiercely protesting Shia, Yue only said one thing.

"... ... It'll be distracting if Shia was there"

"Distracting... ... what do you mean"

"... ... What is... ... What?"

"Bu!? Wa-, don't say that in this place! That's vulgar!"

Having heard Yue's words, the men who fell into despair begin to turn their eyes filled with flames of envy toward Hajime. The inn's girl, with a reddened face looked alternatively between Hajime and Yue. Hajime who thought it'd make him ashamed if this keeps up, tried to stop it but his plan was a little too slow.

"Th-then, Yue-san please stay in the other room! Hajime-san and I will stay in the same room!"

"... ... Hou, then?"

Yue's cold and piercing gaze turned toward Shia who pointed her finger. Because of its power, Shia who remembered her training days trembled, "Eei, woman's courage", said that, then returned to the gaze while loudly declaring.

"Th-then, I'll give my virginity to Hajime-san!"

Silence came. No one, not even one word was said, not even noise was heard. Now, everyone in the inn were focused on Hajime and his party, and stared at them. From the kitchen, the girl's parent were, "Ara ara, maa maa" and "Youth is good", said something along those lines.

Yue was swaying with eyes of absolute zero.

"... ... Today is your death anniversary"

"Uh, I, I won't lose! I will defeat Yue-san and become the main heroine from now on!"

"... ... I'll show you, no disciples were stronger than their master."

"I'll usurp it!"

An abnormal pressure gushed out from Yue, and Shia who was trembling shouldered her Sledgehammer. It was truly pandemonium, everyone was nervous and gulped in this critical atmosphere.

Then...

GOCHINn! GOCHINn!

"Hiu!?"

"Hakyu!?"

The sound of fists hitting the girls came followed by their screams. Yue and Shia, with teary eyes, crouched while covering their heads with both hands. The one who hit the two's heads were of course Hajime.

"Geez, you're troubling everyone, and above all it shamed me."

"... ... Uu, Hajime's love is painful..."

"J-just a little more, just a little more time then... ... with body strengthening the pain would be..."

"You reap what you sow, idiot-"

Hajime turned his cold gaze toward the two, then returned to face the girl. The girl corrected her posture when Hajime looked at her.

"I am sorry for the commotion. Triple room, please"

"... ... Tr-triple room with this situation... ... i-in other words, three person? A-amazing... ... hah, don't tell me booking the bath for two hours is also for that!? Washing each others' body! Then... ... d-doing this and that... ... how abnormal!"

The girl's mind had gone for a trip. The landlady who couldn't stand it any longer dragged the girl into the interior. The man who seemed to be her parent continued to finish the procedure. When he gave the key he apologized, "I am sorry about my girl", and in his eyes were, "You're a man after all, right? I know how you feel", that kind of unwelcomed misunderstanding. Surely, he was the type that would say, "Did you enjoy

the night?", when tomorrow arrived.

Because no matter what he says it would be misunderstood, along with the other customers who blankly sent skeptical gazes, with Yue and Shia who were still crouched on the floor shoulder to shoulder, Hajime ran away straight to the third floor where his room was located. After a while, the stopped time moved and it became noisy again downstairs, and Hajime who felt strangely tired decided to ignore that. When Yue and Shia entered the room, they moved their bed, while Hajime who had dived into the bed already shut down his consciousness.

After sleeping for several hours, Hajime was woken up by Yue when it was time for supper, then the three went down to the dining room. Somehow, the customers who were there when they checked in were still there.

For a moment, Hajime felt his cheeks twitch, then he assumed his calm and sat down on the seat. Immediately, the inn girl from before came as the waitress and said with a reddened face, "I am sorry for before" Although she apologized, she couldn't hide the curiosity in her eyes. The food he ordered was delicious and it was the normal food he finally got to eat after a long time, so he wanted to slowly eat it, but he couldn't help but to secretly sigh.

Inside the bath, although the time for male and female were different, Yue and Shia trespassed, then once again pandemonium was raised only to be punished by Hajime with hits on the head, and the silhouette of the inn girl could be seen moving around sneakily, when it was found out she was peeping by the landlady, she got spanked on the butt...

Even at the time for sleep, Yue and Shia naturally came into Hajime's

bed, while his right arm was clung to, Shia who clung on to his left arm cried because of the coldness of the artificial arm. He could feel Shia through the pseudo-nerves, especially the direct feeling of that lethal weapon, and it disturbed his mind. When that was discovered, Yue stared closely at him with dead-like eyes, it continued for all night long...

The next morning, Hajime vowed. Next time he would just order a double room for Yue and him without anymore questioning. It didn't matter if Shia sulked because of it. After all, Yue's silence was not very good for his mental health.

After eating breakfast, Hajime handed some money to Yue and Shia, to ask them to help buy the necessary items for travel. There's some time until the time for checking out came. So, while Yue and Shia does the errand, he'll finish his tasks inside the room.

"What tasks?"

Shia honestly questioned him. However, Hajime was,

"There is something I wanted to make. Because it was already planned, I am sure it only needs a few hours to finish. Although I seriously thought to finish it last night... ... somehow I was strangely feeling tired yesterday"

"... ... Th-that's so. Yue-san. I-is it okay for me to look for clothes?"

"... ... Nn, no problem. I wanted to look around the stalls"

"Ah, that's good! Yesterday we only saw it for a moment, after we're

done shopping let's go eat"

While averting their gazes, Yue and Shia began to noisily talk about shopping. Although they knew they were the cause, they didn't want to admit it, so they changed the topic calmly.

"... ... You guys, in truth you're getting along well."

Hajime's mutters only go through their ears.

*

Thank you for always reading.

Thank you for the impressions, opinions, and typo reports

# Chapter 42: In Brook Town III

*

Currently, Yue and Shia had gone out to town. Because it was only several hours before noon, they must move as planned. Their objectives were food(groceries) and clothes for Shia, as well as some medicine. Weapons and armor were unnecessary because they have Hajime.

The town was already wrapped up in it's day to day hustle and bustle. The stall keepers vigorously called out to customers, there are housewives and adventurers haggling intensively. There are also food stalls that made you think, 'Isn't it too crowded in the morning?', while the smell of burning meat and sauce drifted around.

Because tool shops and groceries would be too crowded at this time, these two decided to look for Shia's clothes first.

From auntie; Catherine-san's map, it mentioned the stores for everyday wear, specialty stores for high-class dresses, and the recommended stores for adventurers and travelers. As expected, au... ... Catherine-san was someone with good abilities. She could accomplish anything as long as she wished for it.

These two immediately visited a certain shop for adventurers. They decided to buy everyday clothes for when they went back.

Inside the shop, as expected of something Catherine-san recommended, there were a lot of items. The quality was good, they were practical and

functional, it was a store that wouldn't betray your expectations.

However, inside was...

"Oh my~, welcome ♥ What lovely girls. To have you coming here, it makes onee-san happy~, I will sure~ly give a go~od service ♥ "

There was a monster. With a height of 2 meters, cladded with armor made of muscles, face thick with make-up, on top of its bald head, 'chokon', long hair grew in only one place, and that was made into a three-knit braid and tied with a pink ribbon. When it moved, its muscles were twitching and 'gishimishi' sound could be heard from it, with both hands on its cheeks, it twisted its body. Its clothes were... ... no, it couldn't be said as that. At the very least, 'gon' thick limbs, with a garment that made its stomach muscles completely visible.

Yue and Shia stiffened. Shia already passed out, while Yue steeled herself, having seen a monster that surpassed the Abyss' demonic beasts.

"My oh my~? What happened to the two of you? Cute girls shou~ldn't make that face. Come on, smile smile?"

"No matter what, everything was your fault, it was your fault that I couldn't smile!" The grand rebuttal that Yue and Shia were somehow able to resist making. Even though these two have the level of highest potential out of all of humanity, they didn't think they could win against this monster.

However, because the monster approached them with a big smile, Yue

could not to bear it and inadvertently muttered.

"... ... Human?"

At that moment, the monster raised an angered voice.

"Who~ could make a legendary class demonic beast run away? As you can see, credibility behind that is zero, or rather it's minus. How could you call me a monster!!"

"I-I am sorry..."

Yue trembled with teary eyes. Shia, had long since... ... been chilled in her lower body. After Yue apologized, the monster smiled(?) once again and continued its service.

"It's o~kay. Then? For today, what kind of item do you want to bu~y?"

Shia stayed still even now, while Yue steeled herself to look for Shia's clothes. Maybe it was because she already wanted to go home, Shia gripped Yue's skirt and shook both the skirt and her head. However when, smilingly, the monster said, "Leave it to me~", it carried Shia on its shoulder into the store. At that time, Yue looking at Shia's eyes the expression of saw a pig that got sold for meat.

In conclusion, the monster that was called manager Crystabel-san could be considered a splendid manager. Shia who was taken inside the store also realized it, that's why when it offered her the dressing room, she was undeniably grateful.

Yue and Shia expressed their gratitude to manager Crystabel. When they did that, they could feel the charm from the manager's smile, it was a woman's(?) virtue.

"Well~, at first I wondered what might happened to me, but it was an unexpectedly good person. That manager-san"

"Nn... ... we can't judge people from their appearances"

"Right~"

While chatting that way, they wandered around as their destination was the tool shop. However, these two stood out. On their way, when they noticed it, they were already surrounded by ten men. Most of them looked like adventurers, but among them there was also someone with an apron from the shop from somewhere.

One of the men came forward. Although Yue didn't remember it, this man was one of the adventurers inside the guild when Hajime and his party talked to Catherine.

"Your names are Yue-chan and Shia-chan, right?"

"? ... ... that's right"

Yue who didn't know what he wanted squinted her eyes. Shia, because she was a demi-human, was surprised to be called by "chan".

The man who heard Yue answer, looked back at the other men behind him and nodded, Yue could see they steeled their minds. The other men also moved forward to the front of Yue or Shia.

Then...

""""""" Yue-chan, please go out with me!!"""""""

""""""" Shia-chan! Become my slave!!"""""""

In other words, well, something like that. The pick-up lines for Yue and Shia were different because Shia was a demi-human. Even though they needed the master's permission to transfer the rights of a slave, they must already know how intimate the relationship between Hajime and his party was from their talk at the inn yesterday. So to persuade Hajime they must get Shia first... ... or so they thought.

By the way, maybe because the impact from the talk at the inn was too strong, they fact that the slave pact made it so that the slave was unable to oppose its master, somehow escaped their minds. If not so, they should have discovered that Shia wasn't a slave. Although the strength of the pact could be lowered, no one actually did that.

Well, Yue and Shia who got confessed to were...

"... ... Shia, the tool shop is over here"

"Ah, yes. It's good if we can buy everything at once"

They continued their walk as if nothing had happened.

"Wa-, please wait! Your answer!? Tell us your ans- ""I refuse"" ... ... guu..."

Because their attitude seemed to think nothing about it, the man let out a groan, some men bent their knees and crumbled on the spot (orz). However, there were also some that didn't give up. That just goes to show how far above normal Yue and Shia's level of beauty was. As a result, it couldn't be helped if they became reckless because of it.

"Then, I'll make you mine by force!"

The reckless man shouted that, then 'ginn' light came from the other men's eyes. They surrounded the two so they could catch them, then impatiently drew near them.

Finally, the man who talked to them first, jumped out to catch Yue. When the Japanese see that they'd surely shout, "Ah, Lupi* Dive", something like that.

Yue coldly muttered one thing.

""Ice Coffin""

Immediately, the man was confined inside a coffin of ice except his

head, pulled by gravity and fell. "Gupe!?", was the miserable scream the man who did the Lu**n Dive raised when he reached the ground.

The other men knew that Ice Coffin was classified as advanced water system magic and were shocked that Yue invoked it just by saying its name. They interpreted it on their own and in their whispers, "She said the incantation beforehand" and "The magic circle must be hidden inside her clothes", or something along those lines could be heard.

Yue was, walking up determined to the man who was wrapped in ice. Although surrounding them was a shocked air, having seen Yue's prowess, there was already the second **pin!, among them. That's why, Yue showed them a warning.

Yue melted the ice that wrapped the man little by little. The man was glad because he might get out of it. In addition, he watched Yue with feverish eyes.

"Y-Yue-chan. I am sorry to do it suddenly! But, I truly think of you as..."

Even though the man wrapped in ice tried to get his feelings across, his words stopped. If you ask why, it was because he noticed the small place where the ice melted. It was...

"U-umm, Yue-chan? Why, umm, why... ... is it only the part between my groin?"

That's right, Yue only melted the ice between the man's groin. The man was still perfectly restrained. Because he felt something bad would

happen, the man with cold sweat said, "Surely, that can't be, right? Right? Right?", when he saw Yue's expression.

Yue curved her mouth slightly to the man.

"... ... Aim and shoot"

Then, volleys of gravel continuously hit the man's nether region.

—— Agh ——!!

—— Stop already-

—— moth~er!

The man's scream resounded in the morning street. The sound of Ma**o collecting coins could be heard (To refresh your memory of the sound, please imagine the old **rio) from the man's groin that was continuously aimed at. Surely the inside was like something that received a boxer's Dem**ey Roll.

The surrounding men, not only the one that surrounded them, but also the unrelated onlookers, and stall keepers nearby, all crumbled while covering their groin with both hands.

The barrage that seemed to continue for eternity, finally stopped in consideration of the man who already lost his consciousness. Even though it was impossible to lose consciousness with only one blow, it could be done by accumulated damage along with wind magic. As if it was a miracle, Yue who 'fuu' blew her forefinger, left her words as a parting gift.

"... ... Good, you've become a otomen « Maiden »"

On this day, a man died, and became the second Crystabel, and Mariabel-chan was born. This person, under training from manager Crystabel, became the manager of the branch store, and although it was able to increase its fame... ... that's a story for another time.

Yue got her second name, "Crotch Smasher", that name caused uproars in the adventurer guild and even reached the capital, it was capable of making male adventurers shudder, but this was also a story for another time.

Yue and Shia ignored the frightened gazes of men and continued their shopping. On their way, they could hear girls say, "Yue-oneesama...", but ignored that and continued their shopping.

*

When Yue and Shia went back to the inn, Hajime already finished his work.

"Good work, somehow, there seems to be a fuss inside town, did something happen?"

It seemed he noticed their commotion.

"... ... There is no problem."

"A~, un, that's right. There's no problem at all."

To see a monster as the dress store manager, and had heaven call for a man, the two said it was nothing. Although Hajime felt a little suspicious of them, he shrugged his shoulders and let it go.

"Did you buy all the necessary things?"

"... ... Nn, don't worry."

"That's right. There's also a lot of food, but it was okay. It truly is convenient to have Treasure Box."

For shopping, Hajime entrusted the "Treasure Box" to them. Having seen Shia look at the ring enviously, Hajime could only reveal a wry smile. With his current proficiency, he was still unable to make "Treasure Box". It surely would be convenient, when he is capable of crafting it, he would definitely give it to them.

"Well then, Shia. This is yours"

While saying that, Hajime passed Shia a cylindrical object with 40 cm in diameter and 50 cm in length. A silver cylindrical object with a handle installed on its side.

Shia who received the gift from Hajime, was immediately confused when she felt the weight and activated her body strengthening.

"Wh-what is this? It's really heavy..."

"Well, it's because that's your new Sledgehammer. It is good for it to be heavy"

"Heh, this... ... is?"

Shia's doubt was justifiable. The cylindrical object did not look like a hammer at all, and the handle was also too short. No matter what was said, it was unbalanced.

"Aa, that's the standby state. For now, try to pour some magic into it"

"Umm, like this? kh!?"

As he said, she poured magic into the hammer-like thing, 'kashun! kasun!', sounds of machinery emitted from the hammer and the handle extended, it became the right length for a swing mallet.

This Sledgehammer was an artifact : Doryukken (named by Hajime). It was equipped with some gimmicks that could be used by Shia. It operates by transforming the parts of the weapon that have magic poured into.

What Hajime wanted to finish was this weapon. When Yue and Shia went shopping in the morning, he was making Shia's new weapon.

"This is the limit of the current me, I'll revise it again when my ability

improves, because we don't know what will happen from now on. Although you received Yue's training, it was only for ten days. It's still dangerous for you. That's why that weapon was made while thinking of how to make use of your power to the maximum. Please master it, okay? Because you have become our companion, don't die without my permission, understand?"

"Hajime-san... ... fufu, your speech is all over the place~. It's okay. Although I am still not strong enough, I'll follow you anywhere!"

Shia was so happy while embracing Doryukken. Because she was so happy, Yue who felt a little ill-humored by it, thought to herself that it couldn't be helped, and shrugged her shoulders. Hajime only showed a wry smile. Although he didn't say it, to witnessed a scene where a beautiful girl was happy because she got a Sledgehammer as a present, he felt it was surreal.

With the joyous Shia in their company, they finished checking out from the inn. Even now, they ignored the inn girl who looked at them with blushing cheeks.

When they got outside, the sun was already at its zenith, and its brilliant shine fell on and warmed them. With his arms spread, Hajime took a deep breath. When he turned around, Hajime could see Yue and Shia were also smiling.

Hajime nodded to the two, and started to advance, followed by Yue and Shia.

It was time to travel again.

*

Thank you for always reading.

Thank you for the impressions, opinions, and typo reports

# Chapter 43: Great Dungeon of Raisen?

*

A heap of corpses.

Those words fit the current spectacle inside the Raisen Grand Canyon's ravine. Some demonic beasts had their heads smashed, along with the ground. While some demonic beasts had theirs pulverized, furthermore some demonic beasts had their body carbonized, although there were various killing methods, all of them died in one attack.

Naturally, inside this hell, the place that was feared as an execution ground by people, there were...

"One hit certain kill~!"

ZUGANn!!

"... ... Hindrance"

GOBANn!!

"Shut up"

DOPANn!!

It was the trio of Hajime, Yue, and Shia. After Hajime and his party got out from the town of Brook (with Yue and Shia's fans seeing them off), using the magic-driven two-wheeler, they passed through the entrance of "Raisen Grand Canyon". Currently, after advancing further and camping along the way, they had already passed through the cave concealing the path to "Orcus Great Dungeon", furthermore two days had passed since then.

Inside "Raisen Grand Canyon", the demonic beasts kept attacking them just as usual.

Shia's Sledgehammer, swung with immense force smashed demonic beasts, it was literally a one hit certain kill. The demonic beasts were crushed to death with a normal attack that far exceed their defense. Even the mochi pounding moon rabbit's destructive power paled in comparison to this.

Yue closed in on the demonic beasts, then slaughtered them with magic that she instantly invoked with magical power from her equipment. Although Yue herself has enormous magical power, equipped with magical power stored inside the accessories called magic crystallization stone series, it became even more enormous. Her attack could be compared to endless bombing. Even if magical power was disintegrated in the ravine, thus the time to invoke magic became longer and the distance became shorter, she invoked ultra high temperature flames in no time and demonic beasts were killed while being carbonized without exception.

Hajime, needless to say, was sniping the heads with Donner while driving the magic-driven two-wheeler. Although it was consuming his magic to use "Lightning-clad" and driving the magic-driven two-wheeler at the same time, there is no sign of magic depletion.

The hell beasts that dominate the ravine were completely treated as small fish. The annihilation was treated as a side job while they searched for a sign of the Great Dungeon. The demonic beasts' corpses overflowed on their way.

"Haa~, even though it should be somewhere inside the Raisen, it was too vast after all"

They moved while examining if there were caves. Even though they made thorough observations, not even one was found. Hajime could only inadvertently complain.

"Well, because no matter what happens we'll reach the Big Volcanic Mountain, it's okay to not find it at all. There might be some clues in the Big Volcanic Mountain after all"

"Well, even if that's so..."

"Nn... ... but, those demonic beasts made it gloomy"

"A~, Yue-san also dislikes this place~"

While complaining and being disgusted by the demonic beasts that keep coming, they had kept traveling for three days. There are no results today and the dark had already set in. The beautiful shine of the crescent moon could be seen if you looked up, therefore Hajime and his party started to prepare their camp. After taking out the tent, they prepared dinner with ingredients and seasoning bought in the town. The tent and cooking utensils were artifacts Hajime made.

The tent was created using Creation magic, with "heating stone" and "cooling stone" installed, it's always kept at a comfortable temperature. It's also equipped with "refrigerator" and "freezer" made with cooling stone. Furthermore, the metal frame was imbued with "sign interception" from the "mind-severing stone" so that it wouldn't be found easily by enemies.

For cooking utensils, there was a frying pan and kettle with an adjustable flame that was proportionate with the amount of magic used, and a kitchen knife endowed with "wind claw" in its sharp edge that could be activated by pouring in magic. There was also a steam cleaner-like thing. They were Hajime's beloved children that help provide the meals on their travel. Moreover, because it could only be used using direct magic manipulation, it could be said that there was a crime prevention system.

"Age of gods magic is truly a convenient one"

Those were the words that Hajime said when he made the cooking utensil artifacts and the tent installed with a heating and cooling system. It's just like a useless technology, that wasn't that useless, that he uselessly refined.

By the way, today's dinner was kururu chicken simmered in tomato. Kururu chicken was a chicken that was capable of flying in the sky. Its meat's quality and taste was just like chicken, a popular type of chicken meat of this world. It was a dish where the meat was cut into bite size pieces and floured. after that it was sautéd, then boiled along with various vegetables in a tomato soup. It has the right flavor of butter and meat juice inside the meat, you could feel the tomato's sourness permeate in

your nose when you smell it, when you put it into your mouth, the flavors will spread through. The meat will 'horohoro', crumble inside your mouth, 'hokuhoku' the potato(fake) that's completely soaked inside the tomato soup, while carrot(fake)'s and onion(fake)'s sweetness transmitted to your tongue. To have bread melt and soften after dipping it inside the delicious soup truly made it more delicious.

Dinner was finished with full satisfaction. and while immersed in the lingering taste, Hajime and his party chatted just like they always do. Inside the tent, they could leisurely chat because the mind-severing stone was activate, which made it so that demonic beasts do not approach them. Although sometimes there were demonic beasts that came near, Hajime only needed to stick his hand out the window that installed, and shoot it. Moreover, when time for sleep, the three rotated the lookout duty until morning came.

Today, it was about time for Yue and Shia to start preparing to sleep. The first on look out was Hajime. Because there were fluffy futons inside the tent, they could sleep comfortably despite it being a camp. Also, Shia went outside the tent before getting into the futon.

To Hajime who was dubious of what happened, Shia said with a calm face.

"For a while, I wanted to pick flowers"

"There are no flowers inside the ravine, you know?"

"Ha-ji-me-sa~n!"

Hajime's words that lacked delicacy destroyed Shia's calm face, she angrily stared at him. Hajime who obviously knew what those words meant said, "My bad my bad", with a wryly smiling face that didn't show any remorse. Shia hurriedly went to the tent's side in anger, after a while...

"Ha-Hajime-sa~n! Yue-sa~n! It's an emergency! Please come he~re!"

Was what Shia shouted out, forgetting the possibility of demonic beasts hearing it. Wondering what happened, Hajime and Yue, who came from the tent, looked at each other then dashed out at the same time.

When they arrived at the origin of Shia's voice, they saw that there was a huge monolith that leaned on the ravine's wall after it fell, and a space was revealed between the monolith and the wall. Shia was inside that space seeing something unbelievable! Being colored in excitement all the while.

"Here, over here! I found it!"

"I understand, for the time being get out of there. It looks like you used full body strengthening. Aren't you too excited?"

"... ... annoying"

The frolicking Shia was pulled out by Hajime and Yue's hands, when Hajime pulled her he got a feel, while Yue gloomily frowned because of that. Guided by Shia into the crevice between the rocks, when they entered the wall's side had a hollow interior, and it was wider than

expected. Having entered that space, Shia silently, with a proud expression 'bishi', pointed her finger at the wall.

Hajime and Yue looked at the place pointed by that finger, then they inadvertently let out "Ha?", while blinking their eyes in surprise.

In front of the two, in that place, there was a splendid rectangular signboard that was made with cuts in the wall, and strangely woman-like characters were carved there.

"Please come in! Into Miledi Raisen's thrilling Great Dungeon♪"

The mark "!" and "♪" felt strangely irritating.

"... ... the heck is this"

"... ... what is this"

Hajime and Yue's voice came out in succession. "I am seeing something unbelievable right now!", were the exact presentations of their expressions. The two of them, blankly looked at the signboard inside the hellish ravine.

"To ask what, it is the entrance! Great Dungeon's! It was found by chance when I went to-... ...cough, to pick flowers. Well~, it was real, there is a Great Dungeon inside Raisen Grand Canyon"

While Shia's slaphappy voice resounded, maybe because Hajime and

Yue was finally able to get out of their surprise, they wore indescribable expressions, then looked at each other in perplexion.

"... ... Yue. Do you think it's real?"

"... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... Nn"

"That's a long pause there. Your basis?"

"... ... Miledi( ...)"

"It was that after all..."

"Miledi", it was the first name of Raisen that appeared on Oscar's memorandum. Although the name Raisen was conveyed and known by the world, the first name was unknown. Therefore, the chance that a place with its name signed in was the Great Dungeon of Raisen is very high.

But, no matter what, what they were honestly unable to believe was...

"Why must it be this character..."

There was a reason for saying that. Hajime was considering the desperate fights that happened inside the Orcus Great Dungeon, and surely the other dungeons would also be along that line, that's why the lightheartedness of this made him lose his strength. Yue also understood well the severity of a Great Dungeon, that's why, her expression said that

she still thought maybe it was someone's prank.

"But, the entrance-like place couldn't be seen, right? The interior was a dead end..."

Not noticing what happened in Hajime and Yue's minds, Shia thought, I wonder where the entrance is? And was looking around the surrounding, then she 'peshipeshi', hit the hollow part of the wall.

"Oi, Shia. Don't..."

GAKONn!

"Fukya!?"

"Don't carelessly move around," were the words Hajime was unable to finish when part of the wall that Shia touched 'GURUNn', suddenly rotated, and Shia disappeared to the other side of the wall. It was like a door mechanism inside a ninja's house.

""... ..."

The credibility of that signboard miraculously increased with the finding of the entrance of the Great Dungeon. The Great Dungeon of Raisen was here after all. Even though they had a mountain of complaints such as, "Is this really okay for a Great Dungeon?" and "Give me my seriousness from Orcus back", something like that after seeing that amusement-like invitation. Hajime and Yue who saw Shia silently disappear behind the rotating door, once more, looked at each other then

let out sighs, and put their hands onto the rotating door just like Shia.

Having activated the door, Hajime and Yue were sent to the other side just like Shia. The inside was pitch black, and the door was 'gururi', rotated back to its former position. And, at that time,

Hyu Hyu Hyu!

Sounds of something coming flying at them resounded, while they couldn't see anything inside the darkness. Hajime immediately used "Night Vision" and discovered what they were. They were arrows. Countless arrows painted jet black so as to not reflect light, and they came flying to remove any intruders that entered.

Hajime, with Donner in his right hand, used his left hand to beat down those flying jet black arrows. 'Kan Kan Kan', the sound of metal knocking metal came out, without missing even one arrow.

When counted, there were 20 arrows. Jet black arrows made of metal and didn't reflect any light scattered on the ground, when the last arrow was knocked down, silence returned.

At the same time, the surrounding walls began to shine. The area Hajime and his party were in was a room with a length of 10 meters in every direction, and straight ahead, a passage into the interior appeared. In addition, there was a lithograph inside the room with words with the same characters as the signboard carved on it.

"Did you get scared? Hey, did this scare you? Then you're a kid, Niya

Niya"

"Or, were you injured? Or did someone die? ... ... bufu—"

"" ... ..."

Hajime and Yue couldn't think of anything but one thing. That was "How annoying~". Also, the "Niya Niya" and "bufu-" part that were carved with emphasis as if to provoke them, made them even more irritated. Especially, if someone in their party truly died, then surely the survivor would curse the heaven.

Hajime and Yue were so irritated that many veins popped out on their heads. Then, suddenly, Yue muttered something she just remembered.

"... ... Shia?"

"Ah."

Having heard Yue's mutter, Hajime finally remembered, then looked back at the rotating door in panic. Because the door only did one rotation at a time, for her to not be here means the possibility that she got out at the same time Hajime and Yue entered were high. It made him feel something unpleasant because even though a lot of time had passed she didn't enter, so Hajime immediately activated the rotating door.

Shia was... ... there as expected. Her form sewn on the rotating door.

"Uu, sob, Hajime-san... ... please don't look~, but, I want you to take these out. Hic, please do it without looking at me~"

It truly was a pitiful appearance. Shia, although unable to see the arrows that came flying, she probably used her natural search ability to somehow manage to dodge them from the sound. However it seemed it was truly last second, with her clothes pierced here and there, she made a pictogram similar to those that were drawn on emergency exits. Her rabbit ears bent into something similar to a lightning bolt to avoid the arrows, because she knew that she had done something impossible, her body still twitched even now. Most of all, Shia didn't cry out of fear of death. The cause was... ... her feet were magnificently wet.

"Now that I remember, you are going to pick some flowers... ... well, what to say. You only did the necessary..."

"Wrong! Uu~, just why didn't you finish that, the past me~!!"

It was an appearance that you'd never want to show as a woman, even more so for Shia who cried because she had shown it to the man she fell for. Her rabbit ears completely hung down. First of all, even if it was a chance to encounter love after 100 years, Hajime thought it was already too late. That's why, without looking away he stared at her in amazement. And, that hollowed Shia's heart even more.

"... ... Don't move"

Maybe because she was also a woman, Yue's expressionlessness contained sympathy and she released Shia from the crucifixion.

"... ... I'll do something about it. You're still a novice"

"I am ashamed~. Sob"

"... ... Hajime, change of clothes"

"Here"

Shia's change of clothes were pulled out from the "Treasure Box", then she did a quick change while blushing.

Finally, Shia's preparations are finished, "It's time to conquer the Dungeon!", was the enthusiastic shout that she let out, only to notice the lithograph.

She looked down and her hair concealed her expression. Shia was silent for a while, then she slowly took out Doryukken, and struck the lithograph with all of her might. 'Gogya', was the sound that resounded accompanied with the destruction of the lithograph.

Maybe because she was unable to endure it anymore, she magnificently swung Doryukken many many times as if attacking the enemy of her parents.

Then, in the place of the broken lithograph, characters were carved on the ground, it said...

"Sorr~y♪ This lithograph will automatically be repaired after some

time~ Pu-kusukusu!!"

"Mukii— —!!"

Shia was truly enraged and started to swing Doryukken more intensely. The small room was shaken as if a small earthquake happened, the sound of extraordinary impacts were resounding many times.

Watching Shia with a skeptical gaze, Hajime frankly muttered.

"Miledi Raisen, rather than a member of the "Liberators," she is unquestionably the enemy of humanity"

"... ... I absolutely agree on that"

Apparently, the Great Dungeon of Raisen would be a difficult place in a different way than the Orcus Great Dungeon.

*

Thank you for always reading.

Thank you for the impressions, opinions, and typo reports.

# Chapter 44: Miledi Raisen I

*

Raisen's Great Dungeon was a lot more troublesome than they expected.

First, magic couldn't be used at all. It was because the strength of magic disintegration was far stronger than inside the ravine. For Yue who specialized in magic, this place puts a heavy burden on her. She was unable to use high-ranked magic and her magic's range of the magic she could use were shortened to their limits here. The farthest she could use them was only five meters. Somehow, the current level of magic she used was enough for combat. However, right now she was incapable of using magic strong enough to deliver a one-hit kill.

In addition, although the amount of magic stored inside the magic crystallization series didn't decrease much, it couldn't be used. The consumption rate was too severe after all. Yue was only able to use middle-ranked magic because she was a genius, most people would be unable to do anything.

Even Hajime was greatly affected by it. Special magic that worked by emitting magic outside of the body such as "Aerodynamic" and "Wind Claw" couldn't be used, Even the output of "Lightning Clad" is greatly decreased. Donner-Schlag's power also fell below half of the usual, while Schlagen's maximum power was at the usual level of Donner-Schlag.

Therefore, body strengthening became the most important magic in this Great Dungeon. In Hajime's party, Shia had become the main star in this

stage.

So, the reliable rabbit ears of Hajime's party...

"I'll do it, you know... ...absolutely, when I reach the dwelling I'll mess it up so much it'll be as if a storm had gone through"

With Doryukken on her shoulder, she examined her surroundings as if she was trying to find her prey. Her anger was obvious. It was a deep deep anger. Even her words' intonation had become strange. The cause was, you could imagine it came from Miledi Raisen's mischievousness.

Because they understood Shia's feelings well, Hajime and Yue couldn't say anything about it. It was because if there was someone who was seriously agitated, by her side there would be someone calm in reverse of her. It was the current psychological state of Hajime and Yue. Currently, while Hajime and his party continued their advance, they had encountered various traps and annoying carved words. That's why, with Shia who was truly enraged by it, Hajime and Yue also felt irritated.

Finally, "Fuhihi", strange laughter came from Shia's side, and Hajime recalled the extremely malicious things they encountered to get here.

*

After Shia destroyed the annoying lithograph, Hajime and his party continued their advance into the passage, and came into a certain vast space.

Inside, there were staircases and passages, the passageway that continued from the entrance was a mess without any regularity, it was as

if this place was made by casually combining lego blocks. The staircase from the first floor was connected to a passage on the third floor, and the passage on the third floor gradually became a slope that connected to the first floor's passageway. While the staircase that was erected on the second floor was connected to nothing but wall, it was truly a mess.

"Once again, in a way it was truly a dungeon-like place."

"... ... Nn, it is confusing."

"Fun, as expected of a dungeon made by a rotten person. This mess is an expression of her mind's contents."

"... ... because we understand what you feel, it's about time for you to calm down."

Shia was enraged even now. Hajime, half-sympathized and half-amazed, said, "Well then, how should we advance now", while thinking about it.

"... ... Hajime. Even if you think about it, there's no other method."

"Nn~, well, you're right. For now, let's advance while marking and mapping the way."

"Nn..."

Hajime nodded at Yue's words. Mapping was the basic thing for exploring a dungeon. However, Hajime unconsciously frowned when he

thought how troublesome it'd be to accurately map out a complex dungeon like this.

Also, what Hajime meant by "marking" was using a special magic called "Tracking." This special magic operated by leaving a "mark" made of magical power on the places that he touched. When the "mark" was used on living things, Hajime was able to track where they moved. In case of this place, Hajime put his "mark" on the wall. Because the "mark" could be made visible, Yue and Shia were able to understand it. Maybe because the magic power was applied directly, the disintegration didn't seem to take effect.

Hajime immediately put a "mark" on side of the passageway on the nearest place to the entrance and continued to advance.

The passageway was two meters wide, and made from countless blocks that looked like bricks. Because the walls emitted a faint light, there was no problem with their vision. Maybe it was made of a different material from the green-light stone because it gave off bluish lights.

When Hajime tried to see it using "Mineral Appraisal," he found that it was called "phosphorous ore." Apparently it gave off light when it came in contact air. The first room didn't give off light probably because it was the first room. The image that came out of the cave was lapu** where the levit *

** stone appeared. There was an old man's voice that came out of the stone. After all, the phosphorous ore would keep radiating light as long as it was in contact with air.

It was the masterpiece anime of Japan that Hajime unintentionally

thought of while advancing in the long passageway. Suddenly,

GAKONn

The sound came out of one of the blocks that Hajime stepped on. That block sunk into the floor due to Hajime's weight. Hajime and his party instinctively let out, "Eh?", and looked at their feet.

At that moment,

Shaaaaa!!

The sound of gliding blades resounded, and in the space between blocks on the wall, giant saw-toothed blades come out rotated in high speed while vibrating. The blades approached them with height of the neck from the right, the one from the left wall at the height of the waist.

"Evade it!"

Hajime immediately shouted, and evaded it by leaning his back just like the protagonist from the matr**, while the two behind him also tried to evade. Yue was small in the first place so she only needed to squat down to evade. Shia also seemed to be able to evade it. From his back, "Hawawa, hawawawa", a shaken voice could be heard. Because there was no pain in her voice, Hajime guessed she must be unharmed. Although it was truly at a hair's breadth that the tip of the fur of her rabbit ear was cut... ... it was not a problem at all.

The two blades that were filled with murderous intent and malice were unable do anything to Hajime and his party, and disappeared into the

walls. Being vigilant of a possible second wave, for a while Hajime watched his surroundings carefully. However, apparently that was the end. Having felt relieved, Hajime let out a sigh then looked at his back only to feel a chill.

He dashed out instinctively, to retreat and using the momentum recovered Yue and Shia. Immediately, countless blades fell onto the place where Hajime and his party were in just like a guillotine, and cut the ground as if it was made of butter. As expected, it was rotating in high speed and vibrating just like the blades from before.

Hajime looked at the blades that dropped just a few centimeters ahead with cold sweat. Yue and Shia also stiffened because of it.

"... ... it was a completely physical trap. I couldn't sense it with my Magic Eye."

Until now, Hajime was able to avoid traps perfectly because they were magic traps. Of all the traps in the Great Dungeon that he had seen, all of them contained magic. That's why, if it was a magic trap, Hajime's Magic Eye was able to see through it. Therefore, he had the preconception that it was okay as long as the Magic Eye didn't react to something. In short, he overestimated his power.

"Hau~, I-I thought I was dead~. Rather, Hajime-san! Please stop it if it was just that much! Isn't that why you have the artificial arm?!"

"Well, don't you think those blades were sharp? Even if it won't be able to cut it, there might be scratches. After all, I can't use Vajra now."

"S-scratches... ... between equipment and me, which is more important!?"

"... ... well, you're safe after all. Isn't that good."

"Wa-, what's with that topic evasion! That was a lie, right? I am the one that's more important, right? Right?"

Shia tried to ask Hajime, who played her for a fool, and Yue added verbal abuse to the current Shia.

"... ...Keaking rabbit. You're dying because of your own inexperience."

"Le-leaking, please take that back, Yue-san! No matter what, that was a disgrace for me!"

A new disgraceful title added to Shia's "

*

** rabbit" series, while Shia endured it with protest. Having entered this dungeon, although she almost died twice in short succession Shia was unexpectedly energetic. As expected, Shia's forte was taking hits. Even though the person herself won't admit it.

It was as Shia complained, there were other choices to evade the surprise attack, after all Hajime should be able to stop those blades from a while ago with his artificial arm. His coat's also made from the leather of a demonic beast that boasted defense, and there were protectors underneath to guard the vital points, that's right he wouldn't have died from something like that.

However, the trap just now was nothing but overkill if it was against normal humans. If it were a normal protector, it'd be easily cut in two. After all, if you didn't have the equipment that Hajime made from the materials that he'd gotten from the Abyss, there was no other way to survive than to avoid it.

"Well, there is no problem if it was that much"

While watching Yue and Shia's quarrel with skeptical eyes, Hajime told that to himself. No matter how powerful, if it was just physical traps then it wouldn't be able to kill Hajime. Yue also had her "Auto Regeneration." She wouldn't die over a trap. In other words... ...Shia was the only one in danger. Even though he didn't know if Shia had noticed that, it was probably because Shia's stress level had reached the heavens.

"Huh? Hajime-san, what's with those pitying eyes..."

"Please live strongly, Shia..."

"Eh, ee? What are you suddenly saying? Although I could felt something very unpleasant from it..."

*

Hajime and his party advanced while being wary of traps.

Even now, they hadn't seen even one demonic beast. Although they

considered the possibility that this dungeon didn't have demonic beasts in it, that was just optimism. It wouldn't be strange if they suddenly appeared, because that's also a form of a trap.

Hajime and his party reached an open space after exiting the passageway. The roads were split into three inside the room. For now, Hajime put down the "mark", then Hajime and his party chose the leftmost passage that lead to a staircase that went down.

"Uu~. somehow I got a bad feeling about this. Look, my rabbit ears restlessly move from left to right."

Having advanced a few step on the stairs, suddenly, Shia blurted that out. Just as she said, Shia's rabbit ears stood upright, then began to move left and right.

"You, don't raise any strange flags now. If you say something like that, usually, something will immediately "GAKON"... see!

"I-It's not my fault!?"

"... ...Flag rabbit!"

While Hajime and Shia talked, an unpleasant sound resounded, and suddenly the stair's steps disappeared. It was a considerably inclined staircase, and with the disappearance of the steps it became a slope. Moreover, tar-like slippery liquid began to overflow from the countless small holes on the surface.

"Kuh, this—!"

When the steps became a slope, Hajime immediately transmutated the minerals on the bottom of his shoes into spikes, his artificial arm's fingers were also made into spikes so that he wouldn't slip down. Yue immediately jumped to Hajime before she started to slip. Hajime who read that also braced himself. As expected, they were harmonized even in this place.

However, there was still one more person who was unable to do that kind of cooperation. It goes without saying that it was Shia.

"Ukyaaa!?"

When it became a slope, Shia raised a scream then the back of her head hit the surface hard. "Nuuaa!", as she writhed in pain, then slipped along while covered in that liquid. In that state, with her legs opened in a M character, she collided with Hajime's face.

"Bu!?"

The spikes on his artificial arm came off because of the impact, Hajime was overturned backward with his left arm holding Yue. Then the spikes on his feet also came off, he slipped down the slope headfirst. Shia was on top of Hajime with a reversed position.

"You! Clumsy rabbit! Move now!"

" I am sorry, but to move-~"

While slipping, their speed became faster. Hajime desperately tried to stab the spikes on his artificial arm and shoes on the ground, but they were too fast, so it didn't go well. Then, he tried to transmute the staircase but with the strong disintegration inside the dungeon, it also didn't turn out well.

Shia, while struggling was somehow able to get up. Now, it was as if she was riding Hajime.

"Use Doryukken's stake!"

Hajime gave an instruction to Shia. The Sledgehammer Doryukken that Shia carried had a few gimmicks prepared inside, one of them was to form a stake on the head part of the hammer. It was a mechanism to raise the penetrative power by focusing on one spot. If that was stabbed on the surface they should be able to stop.

"Y-yes, leave it to me!? Hajime-san! The road—!"

Shia tried to remove Doryukken from its fastening/holding device on her back. Then, Shia who looked forward immediately raised an uneasy voice.

Hajime was able to realize what had happened. When Shia slipped before, it was likely dropped.

"Kh! Yue!"

"Nn!"

Hajime immediately called out Yue's name. Even with only that Yue was able to read Hajime's intentions.

"Shia, hold on tight!"

"Y-yes!"

While still riding Hajime, Shia tightly clung to him.

Finally, they reached the end of the slope and they were thrown in the air. One moment of weightlessness/floating. At that chance, Yue invoked her magic.

""Soar"!"

It was an elementary-ranked magic of wind system. It magic created a strong vertical updraft, and it'd increased one's jumping power. An expert would be able to make pseudo-flight using this magic. However, in this place magical power was hard to maintain. That's why, Yue's magic only lasted for a few seconds and its effect only made Hajime and his party float.

"It's enough."

Hajime's voice that was mixed with praise resounded. That's right, for Hajime, it was enough if he got the time to confirm their surroundings. Yue completely and splendidly answered his expectations.

Hajime, with Yue on his left arm, and Shia clinging to his neck, hung his artificial arm toward the ceiling. Then, he poured his magic power...

PASHU!

A sound come out along with a thin wire with an anchor installed on it and shot out from his artificial arm, it pierced the ceiling's wall. Then, because of the anchor they were fixed to their place.

Hajime and his party were currently hanging with one wire that hung on the ceiling, they felt relieved after confirming the anchor did not come off.

Then, they felt regret when they saw what was under them.

Kasakasakasa, washawashawasha, kiikii, kasakasakasa.

Those sounds came from a lot of scorpions wriggling around. Its length around 10 cm. Although it didn't give off the same feeling as that scorpion-look-alike, it gave them the psychological feeling of disgust. If they didn't halt their fall with the anchor, they would dive into a sea of scorpions, and it gave them goosebumps all over their bodies when they thought that.

"""... ..."""

The trio fell into silence. Because they didn't want to look below, they looked at the ceiling. Then, somehow they noticed lights emitting into some characters. It was already too late, Hajime and his party

inadvertently read it.

"These guys doesn't have lethal poison."

"But, you'll be paralyzed."

"Please be satisfied by lying with these cute children, pugya—!!"

Maybe she purposely set up these phosphorus ores there, those characters were standing out in the dim space. Those who fell here would surely, with scorpions wriggling around their body, desperately try to move, and try to reach out to heaven (ceiling). Then, they'd discover it. Those playful words.

""" ... ..."""

Once again, Hajime and his party fell into silence but because of something else. "Ignore it, ignore it",was what they told to themselves, and somehow they were able to observe their surroundings.

"... ... Hajime, over there."

"Nn?"

Because Yue noticed something, she pointed her finger to a certain place below. There was an empty tunnel.

"A tunnel... ... what should we do? Are we going to climb up to our previous location or are we going over there?"

"I-I will follow Hajime-san's decision. I have been nothing but a burden after all..."

"No need, the punishment will come from the dungeon, so don't mind it."

"That only makes me even more anxious! Isn't it better to just say "don't mind it"~"

"... ...Impudent. The punishment will become twice."

"Wh-wha, Yue-san also joined him!? Uu, even if the dungeon is conquered, the future looks dark."

Hajime and Yue forgave Shia who lamented.

"Haa, no matter, what would be useful is if we could use your "chosen future"~"

"Uu, that was still. Although I've been practicing..."

"Chosen future" was Shia's special magic. It was able to catch a glimpse of the future under some assumptions. However, it can only be used once a day, it was impractical because this special magic required large amounts of magic power to use. Even though Shia specialized in body

strengthening, if her magic power drained she'd only be a shameless rabbit. Although the amount of consumption was decreasing because of daily training... ... it was still a long way from mastering it.

"Well, it can't be helped if we can't use it. Rather than returning, it feels better to advance, so let's go to the tunnel."

"... ... Nn"

"Yes."

Hajime shot out another anchor then moved just like tarzan until they safely reached the tunnel.

Hajime and his party advanced in the passageway that was lit by phosphorus ores while being vigilant about any unpleasant traps that might appear.

*

# Chapter 45: Miledi Raisen II

*

At the doorway of a certain passage. You'd noticed that somehow there were only walls in the passage. Normally, one would see it as a dead end. However, some parts of the walls were actually connected to a room from several minutes ago.

Silence lingered in the air, immediately, sparks started to appear from the dead end-like wall, and a hole where people could pass through in a half-crouching position appeared. Creeping out of it were...

"Zehah zehah, hu-hurry it up."

"... ...Nn, it'd be troublesome to be crushed by this."

"Well, I don't think that was at a level where you'll only feel troubled, right? Wouldn't you normally die from it?"

It was the trio of Hajime, Yue, and Shia. Hajime and his party were wandering around after escaping via the tunnel inside the scorpions' room. Then, they arrived at a room that had a standard trap where the ceiling dropped down and crushed them.

They were unable to escape the room because the range was too vast. Immediately, Hajime and Shia used their backbones to support the ceiling, and with that chance he used transmutation to make a hole in the

ceiling.

Most of all, transmutation was becoming harder to use because of strong magic disintegration in this place, the speed of transmutation became a quarter of the usual, and the range only one meter, while the amount of magic consumption became tenfold the usual. That's why, Hajime only managed to transmute a small space just enough to hold three people, and they moved toward the exit.

"Damn, even "High-speed magic recovery" was useless. The amount of recovered was too small"

"... ... for now, do you want to drink... ... recovery potion?"

"Now now, please drink your full~"

"You guys, somehow you have too much composure..."

Hajime who felt a little tired, sat while leaning on the wall, Yue held the gesture of feeding someone chocolate, while Shia got the magic-recovery potion from her pouch. Although it was possible to use the magic crystallization stone to replenish his magic, while it was convenient to get magic power from it, he wanted to preserve it. Furthermore in this situation it was more appropriate to use a magic-recovery potion.

Hajime who felt that he was in a play, as a salary-man with Yue and Shia, and thought, "I can't make any rebuttal on it", while he received the recovery potion and drink it in a flash. It tasted almost the same as Li**vitan D. Hajime felt the differences in speed and amount of recovery

from magic crystallization stone was significant compared to this, but he could feel that his vitality had recovered a lot. "Ush!", was how he psyched himself up and stood up.

Once again, they discovered those annoying sentences.

"Pupu—, in a hurry~?, how uncou~th"

Apparently these annoying sentences were a set along with the traps. Miledi Raisen... ... was a person who put in a lot of effort to harass someone.

"W-we aren't in a hurry! Absolutely not! We aren't that uncouth!"

Having traced Hajime's gaze, Shia who found those annoying sentences let out, "GRR!", while protesting toward those characters. It seemed Shia's hostility toward Miledi already reached the heavens. She reacted every time she found those annoying sentences. Probably, if Miledi was still alive she would have said, "Good prey have come!", while grinning.

"Ignore that, let's go. You don't need to mind that every time."

"... ...What you thought is important."

"Uu, okay."

Afterwards, they advanced on the passage, and they reached rooms with other traps waiting. Suddenly, poisoned arrows came from every direction,

sulfuric acid-like liquid which melted anything that entered the pitfall, there was also a room where the floor turned into something like an Antlion Nest, with a worm-like demonic beasts in the center of the room, also the annoying sentences. The stress level of Hajime and his party increased at mach speed.

Even so, they passed through all of the traps, and arrived at the biggest passage they had gone through in this dungeon. Its width around 6-7 meters. It gradually became a slope that bent to the right. It was probably a passage that descended in a spiral shape.

Hajime and his party kept vigilant. There was no way that a passage like this didn't had any traps in it.

After a while, their thoughts proved to be right. An unpleasant sound, "GAKONn!", of a mechanism could be heard. Immediately, they realized that they hadn't stepped on or pushed any switches. Then, you didn't need to use switches before!, was the grand rebuttal that Hajime thought, surely Miledi Raisen would have been happy to hear that as he let out a "Guh."

What kind of trap is it now?, was what Hajime and his party thought while examining their surroundings vigilantly. Then they heard something.

GOROGOROGOROGOROGOROGOROGOROGORO

It was the sound of something heavy rolling down.

"""... ..."""

The trio went silent and looked at each others, then they looked overhead at the same time. They couldn't see anything because the slope was curved. The strange noise became louder, then... ... a giant boulder as big as the passage rolled down from the curve. The rock was in the form of a big ball. It was a completely standard trap. Surely, after they desperately ran away, those annoying sentences would be there.

Yue and Shia already turned their heels to run away as fast as they could. However, they were immediately stopped. It was because Hajime didn't move away.

"... ...Nn, Hajime?"

"Hajime-san!? Let's hurry or else we will be crushed!"

The duo called out to him, however Hajime didn't answer back, then kneeled down while extending his right hand straight forward. His palm hung towards the big ball. Finally, he drew out his left arm with 'Ghgh', to the limit, and "Kiiiii!!", the sound of an activated mechanism resounded.

Hajime watched the approaching, roaring big ball, and his lips transformed into a fierce smile.

"Every time, I won't always do what you expect! It doesn't fit my nature!"

From his artificial arm, "Kiiiiii!!", sound of mechanism became louder

along with Hajime's word.

Then...

GOGAaAAN!!!

A loud sound of something being destroyed emerged when Hajime's artificial arm met the big ball. The big ball's force only pushed Hajime back a little, thanks to his spikes, while Hajime's attacked crushed the big ball at the center when they collided, and it was cracked all over. The big ball's force disappearing could be seen.

"RAaAAA!!"

Hajime shook his left fist along with the roar. Because the big ball's durability was barely exceeded by the power of Hajime's fist, it crumbled, and Hajime's fist was the victor. A thundering sound could be heard when the big ball crumbled and scattered into tiny pieces.

Hajime draw back his fist while shaking it, then "Fuh", he stood up. The sound of mechanisms couldn't be heard anymore from his artificial arm. Hajime observed his artificial left arm to check for any abnormalities while clasping and opening the hand. Then he turned to Yue and Shia.

His expression was truly refreshing. "I did it!", was the feeling it emitted. It seemed Hajime also couldn't take it anymore, because he had accumulated too much stress from the traps that he couldn't detect followed by those annoying words.

What Hajime used this time was the same attack that defeat one of Faea Belgaen's Elders, a combination of a bullet's explosive power and "Great Arm," in addition, he used his artificial arm to invoke vibration magic to crush the boulder, in other words an oscillation fracture. Because of the huge burden, it was only to be used once, normally it was his last resort... ... but he couldn't endure it so that happened.

Hajime, with a satisfied expression, turned around and he was greeted by Yue and Shia who were excited.

"Hajime-sa~n! Just as expected of you! That was so cool! That was so neat!"

"... ...Nn, neat."

"Hahaha, of course, of course. With this, the path..."

Hajime wanted to answer to their praise. However, his words were interrupted.

GOROGOROGOROGOROGOROGOROGOROGORO

They could hear that sound. Hajime's smile stiffened. Shia also stiffened her smile and the expressionless Yue twitched her cheeks. Hajime turned around with 'GIGIGI,' as if he was a machine that was forgot to be oiled and what greeted him was...

???? a big metallic ball that shone with a black luster.

"Lies"

Hajime inadvertently muttered that while having a stiff smile.

"U-umm, Hajime-san. Maybe it was just my imagination, but, somehow that thing also scatters a strange liquid..."

"... ...It melts."

That's right, the big metallic ball approached them while scattering liquid around that came from small holes on its surface, and places that got splattered with the liquid melted, with a 'Shuwa—,' that kind of dangerous sound.

Hajime, after confirming that, "Fuu~", let out a breath, then faced Yue and Shia with a smile. After that, while smiling he shouted, "Let's run! Damn it!", and immediately he splendidly started running to descend the slope, just like a sprinter.

Yue and Shia also looked at each other for a while then, 'kururi,' chased after Hajime in a dash.

At their backs, the sound of metal touching the ground along with the dissolution liquid approached them with its speed that gradually increased.

"NOoOOO!! I absolutely don't want to be melted~!"

"... ...Nn, let's run for now."

Shia's lament echoed inside the passage.

"Rather, Hajime-sa~n! Its cruel to run ahead of us! Cold-hearted! Demon!"

Shia protested to Hajime who ran ahead of them.

"Noisy! It's a calculation error, a calculation error! Just shut up and run!"

"What's with that excuse! You don't care if anything happens to me, right!? Uwaa~n, I'll come to haunt you if I die!"

"... ... Shia, surprisingly calm?"

Even while desperately running away, Shia was able to firmly complain, Yue was amazed by it.

They finally saw the end of the passage. He confirmed it with "Far-sight," apparently it was quite a big and wide space. However, what he saw was a little strange. He couldn't see the floor of the room even after a long time. Perhaps, the exit of the passage that Hajime and his party were on was on top of the room's ceiling.

"It'll be a descent!"

"Nn."

"Yes!"

Hajime and his party were sliding when they passed through the passage to the room, they descended on the exit.

Then,

"Geh!?"

"Nnh!?"

"Hinh!?"

Three different groans were raised. Right under the exit was a pool filled with an obviously dangerous liquid.

"That bastard!"

Hajime immediately shot out knives from his artificial arm, then used his artificial arm's anchor, while his right arm caught Yue to prevent her from falling.

At the same time, the metallic ball that scattered around dissoluting liquids dashed out overhead, and fell into the pool before their eyes. It sunk with 'blub blub,' sounds, while smoke rose.

""Wind Wall""

Yue used her magic to disperse the scattered corrosive liquid. For a

while, they carefully examined their surroundings and nothing else happened, finally Hajime let his tension leave his shoulders.

"Sob, hic, why only me... ... only me... ... uu, sob"

Somehow at her side, Shia's crying voice could be heard, if you look carefully she was stuck onto the wall by having several knives pierce her clothing, pinning her to the wall..

" ? Why did you suddenly cry?"

"... ...Emotionally unstable?"

"If you see my current state you should understand. Why was only Yue-san held gently, while I was crucified. Hajime-sa~n, please, can you just be even a little dere to me?"

"Well, didn't I save you?"

"That's wrong. I want to be saved in the state that more girl-like... ... you understand right!? I wanted to be saved while being held just like Yue-san!"

"... ... Shia"

"Sob, what is it, Yue-san?"

"... ...Look at the reality"

"What does that mean!?"

"You see, Shia. You're only our companion, and that's how I'll treat you... ... Yue is the one I love after all, that's why it can't be helped that my body moved on reflex, right?"

"Uu~"

After the justifiable complaint and those justifiable words were said, while 'pura~n,' crucified, tears floated on the edge of Shia's eyes and groaning could be heard. When he said, "the one I love", Yue's cheeks were blushing, and while being held by Hajime she rubbed her cheek against Hajime's chest.

"Absolu~tely, I will make you fall for me and save me by holding me!"

"What a spirited fellow~"

"... ...You have the spirit... ... I will pay attention to it."

Under them was the pool of corrosive liquid, while hanging, Hajime and his party still did the love-comedy antic. They were quite composed as expected.

Hajime and his party moved like a pendulum using the anchor, then landed to the ground after jumping over the pool of dissolution liquid.

It was a large rectangular room. On the both side of the walls, there were sets of two meter tall knight armor equipped with large swords and shields. Furthest from the room was a staircase, before that was an altar and there was a door that gave out solemn aura. On the altar was a diamond shaped yellow crystal.

Hajime who looked at that surroundings frowned slightly.

"That was quite a door. Is it Miledi's hobby? If that's so then I'll cheer... ... is it only me or aren't those suits of knight armor giving off a bad feeling?"

"... ... it's okay, it'll be just like promised."

"Are they going to attack us? It won't be absolutely okay after all?"

Hajime and his party advanced toward the center of the room while saying that, surely it was as promised.

The sound that was familiar to them came out.

GAKON!

Hajime and his party immediately halt. They thought, "As expected~", while looking around at their surroundings, and from the eye slits in the knight's helmets, 'GINn', it shone. Then, 'gashagasha,' sounds of metal rubbing each other came when those knights moved from their spot.

They numbered 50.

Those knights, raised their shields while wielding their large swords in a piercing stance with their waist slightly lowered. Then, they completed the encirclement.

"Haha, it really is as promised. Although it was okay to destroy them before they moved. Well, there is no need to say... ... Yue, Shia, shall we?"

"Nnh"

"A-aren't they are too many? Well, I'll do it anyway..."

Hajime pulled out Donner-Schlag. Although Metherai's machine gun was more effective against such numbers, he didn't know how many traps were set in this room. The barrage of bullets that shot out indiscriminately would trigger all of them. Therefore, he chose the two railguns.

Yue answered Hajime's words with a yell filled with fighting spirit. She understood that she had the least fire-power inside this dungeon. However, she would not be a burden. As Hajime's partner, she won't lose to something like this. Even more so from now, there would be existences acting as her rivals in love, so she must not show any weaknesses.

On Shia's side, she lowered her waist a little. This party member was the lowest in terms of influence, but not her power. She knew her battle experience was still considerably insufficient. First of all the battle against demonic beasts in the ravine merely lasted for five days. Even if

the mock battle against Yue was included, it was only a little over two weeks of battle experience. Because she also came from the Haulia tribe renowned for their gentleness, it was impossible for her to have a resolute attitude in battle. Rather, it could be said she showed great guts just to hold Doryukken while confronting her enemies.

"Shia."

"Y-yes! Wh-what is it, Hajime-san"

Shia answered with a nervous voice when she heard Hajime's voice calling her. His voice was more tender than usual... ... or maybe it was just Shia's imagination.

"You are strong. We guarantee it. You won't lose against these golems. That's why, don't ever think you're weak. If it becomes dangerous I'll come to help for sure."

"... ...Nn, it's my job to take care of my apprentice's problems."

Having heard Hajime and Yue's words, Shia inadvertently became teary eyed. She was simply happy. Although she was treated harshly, when she thought it was because she was a burden, it made her feel uneasy... ... it was a needless anxiety. A novice should only do what a novice can do, as best she could. Shia activated whole body strengthening, then she powerfully and firmly stomped on the ground.

"Fufu, Hajime-san is a little dere now. I'm full of motivation now! Yue-san, the day for me to surpass you must be close."

"" ... ...Don't get carried away.""

Although Hajime and Yue said that with amazed looks, Shia who had her tension maxed didn't hear that. She faced straight ahead and glared at the knights.

"Here I! Come!"

"No, like I've said before, how did you get that material... ... ah, she's already gone."

"... ...Daa~"

"... ... I won't refute that. I absolutely won't refute that"

With 50 Golem Knights in front of him, Hajime carried a tired expression even before the fight began. As if they understood Hajime's state... ... the Golem Knights started to attack the intruders all at once.

*

# Chapter 46: Miledi Raisen III

*

The Golem knights' movements were agile, despite their large build. 'Gashah gashah', was the noise that appeared while they rapidly approached, they gave off intense force along with their glinting weapons. It was as if walls were closing in from all directions.

And Hajime aimed at those golem knights. Even though the two railguns he grasped in his hands were only able to put out power less than half the usual, their power that was still several times that of a real rifle, and was shot at the golem knights.

DOPAN! DOPAN!

Two flashes of light targeted and shot two golem knights' heads accurately, at the eyes' parts. The knights fell on their backs from the impact to their heads. When the next set of knights drew near, Hajime lightly jumped. Then he shot them in rapid succession, and the lethal encirclement was thrown into disarray.

Having endured Hajime's storm-like gunfire using shields, large swords, and the bodies of their companions, several knights finally drew near Hajime and his party.

However, that was the gray hair with a blue hue Shia Haulia's killzone, who had set up her superheavy Sledgehammer in the air. Without any need to talk, with her physical ability strengthened to the limit, she let

out a blow that cleared away everything.

"Deeyaaa!!"

DOoGAAAA!!

There was a yell. She brought down her Sledgehammer, Doryukken, with a tremendous impacting sound one of the golem knights was flattened. Although the knight set up its shield beforehand, it defense was still crushed.

There were cracks and a dent on the ground caused by Doryukken. The attack was released with all her might, maybe after it confirmed the dead body, a knight was able to set up its shield and endure the impact, while trying to cut Shia in two with its large sword.

Shia firmly confirmed that with a side glance. Twisting the handle, she adjusted the angle of Doryukken's head, then pulled the trigger.

DOGANn!!

Such an explosive sound came from Doryukken that was on the ground and it jumped. At Shia's side a shotshell fluttered after rejecting from its case. While riding on Doryukken's momentum, Shia rotated in her place and delivered a blow carrying great centrifugal force. The knight that tried to bring down its large sword was hit in its flank.

"Rhaaa!!"

She let out a shout filled with vigor. The knight that received the direct hit had its body bent, as if it was run over by a speeding truck, it magnificently rolled to the back and hit the other approaching knights. The knight's body, because it was unable to stop itself, was squashed and did not gave any sign of movement.

Hyun Hyun

That sound of wind entered Shia's rabbit ears. When she took a peek at it, it was a large sword that the golem knights had raised, it was rotating mid-air after having parted from the knight. Shia jumped and grabbed the large sword, and then with all her might, she threw it at the oncoming golem knight.

The large sword flew with great velocity, and when it collided with the shield that the golem knight had set, the shield was flipped. Not missing that chance, Shia swung Doryukken from below. The golem knight which had a large build received the impact in its abdomen and floated in the air. Although it tried to swing the large sword in desperation, Shia raised Doryukken then using the centrifugal force, clashed with the large sword, and this time Doryukken attacked the floating knight from a lower angle.

Just like the previous golem knight, was blown away like a cannonball and flew at the nearby golem knights, swallowing them with its large build and laid on the ground.

A smile floated on Shia's lips. It was not like she felt the pleasure of fighting. She was only happy that she could fight properly. She felt that she could continue traveling with Hajime and Yue now. At that moment,

she was a little distracted.

On the battlefield, such a thing is fatal. When she'd noticed, a lot of knights' shields had already drawn near. Somehow, the golem knights decided to throw their shields toward Shia. As expected of golems, they flew with extraordinary power, although it wouldn't be fatal against Shia's strengthened body, they have enough power to cause a concussion. If that happens, it's easy to imagine what'll happen next.

How careless! Though there was no time to think that, she at least tried to steel herself to endure the incoming attacks. Then, a laser-like water current attacked the shields right before they collided with Shia, and it bent their trajectories. The shields passed by the sides of Shia's head, then crashed into the golem knights behind her.

"... ...Unpreparedness is one's greatest enemy. Punishment will be thrice the usual."

"Fue!? Just now, was that from Yue-san? I-I am sorry, also thank you very much! Wait, punishment will be thrice!?"

"Nn... ... don't daydream."

"Uh, yes! I will try my best!"

With a "Meh!" –like feeling Yue scolded her, Shia was also conscious of her small carelessness. She braced herself while reflecting on it. Once more, she tried to defeat the approaching golem knights. With help from water lasers that flew from behind her back, the golem knight that tried

to perform a sneak attack from behind of Shia was confirmed to be cleanly bi-sected.

Shia felt a warm feeling inside her knowing that Yue will protect her back. To not show any disgrace in front of her master, she raised her fighting spirit.

Afterwards, the same water current flew at the knight who tried to go into the rampaging Shia's blind spot, and cut it just with sharpness keener than blades. What Yue used was middle-ranked magic from water system called "Rupture." It was a water cutter that fired the moisture in the air at ultra high-pressure.

In Yue's hands were big metallic water bottles. There were also two other water bottles on her shoulder strap. These were something taken out by Hajime from "Treasure Box." Every time Yue muttered the magic's name, water cutter would fly out from the water bottles that she held.

Although Yue was able to use the moisture in the air, she thought it would consume too much magic power to pressurize it from scratch. Moreover, utilizing the exit of the water bottle to aim, the water cutter that came out didn't contain magic itself, so it wouldn't affected by the disintegration and disappear.

Shia's explosive area attack, was supported by Yue's water blade that covered her blind spots. The knights were incapable of breaking the duo's combination, and one by one they were destroyed as if being played with.

Hajime who took a side glance to look at Yue and Shia's splendid cooperation floated a wry smile.

"Oioi, you can do it after all. I wonder if I would also be capable of displaying something good?"

While joking to himself, Hajime started to enter close-combat with Donner-Schlag (...).

He warded off a descending large sword of a knight with Schlag's barrel, and shot its helmet at zero distance with Donner in his right hand. Without looking at that knight who flew backwards, he warded off an attack from behind with Schlag, and shot the knight behind him without turning around, then he squatted down while rotating to dodge large swords that were swung horizontally, the knights' hands were intersected and he shot their sides.

A shot that didn't use "Lightning-clad" ricocheted from the knight's shield and hit a nearby knight's knee joint, destroying its balance. And then he jumped up and while reversing his view, he destroyed the knight and another nearby knight at the same time from overhead. He parried large swords aimed at him with the back of his hands, then fired to his side while mid-air and four knights' heads were shot and crushed at the same time. As he landed, he took the bullets from "Treasure Box," and reloaded the guns by spinning them, and he resumed shooting while spinning. The surrounding knights were blown away radially.

Doing that, without leaving a chance to be scratched, they slaughtered those golem knights one by one.

However...

"... ...?"

While counterattacking the golem knights, Hajime raised his eyebrows in doubt. The reason being that, although a lot of the golem knights were destroyed, there was no change of density that approaching.

It seems, Yue and Shia were also having that doubt. Finally, when they carefully observed the battlefield, the golem knights that they had defeated could not be seen.

"... ...Replication?"

"Looks like it."

"That can't be!? Then, it won't end at all!"

That's right, after the golem knights were destroyed and lost the glint in their eyes, more knights with the same glint and body as those knights were reproduced in no time and rejoined the rank.

Shia raised a panicked voice while mowing down the approaching knights. It was reasonable to say that, after all no matter how many she defeated there was no meaning to it. However, Hajime and Yue were calm, there was no impatience in their expressions as they kicked around the golem knights. This might be what is called a difference in experiences. They had experienced something like this many times in the depths of the Abyss. Naturally, they were stronger now.

"... ...Hajime, if it's a golem then there must be a core"

Just as Yue had said, it was normal for golem to have a core inside its body, and that core was the source of its power. The core was made using demonic beasts' magic stones. It was written down on blueprint of Oscar's cleaning golem. What Yue said was to destroy that core.

However, Hajime floated a bitter expression having known Yue's proposal.

"What can I say, these guys didn't have a core at all."

"... ... Really?"

"Aa, I have confirmed it using magic eye, there is no mistake about it. Although I was able to find some suspicious magic power from the golem..."

"I-it ended with that after all! It'll be bad if this keeps up!"

Shia raised her voice filled with impatience. Hajime only let Shia's shout pass through his ears, then used "Mineral Appraisal." For golems that operated without core, he wondered, "Are they made using special ore?"

His thoughts were right on the money.

| Induction Ore |
| --- |
| An ore that naturally induces magic. It was able to establish a connection of magic power between |

two or more induction ores, using one ore, other ores with an established connection of magic power can be remotely controlled.

These golem knights made using induction stone must have something that acted as a remote control. Although Hajime and his party thought it was replication, it was actually rearrangement by manipulating the ore, they only needed to add to the parts that were insufficient. It's actually more like reconstructing rather than replicating.

If you looked carefully, you'd notice that the floor was also made using the induction ore, and parts that that appeared to be cut away could be seen. Those were probably used to replenish the parts of the golems. Without defeating the controller, it'd be truly endless.

"Yue, Shia. There must be something that's controlling them. Because it's seriously endless, let's breakthrough them!"

"Nnh."

"B-breakthrough? Affirmative!"

Under Hajime's signal, Yue and Shia immediately dashed out toward the altar. Hajime advanced using Donner-Schlag's rapid-fire against the knights and as they scattered a path was created, two grenades were thrown toward the knights that approached from behind. With a big explosion in the back, the golems knights were felled one after another by the blast and the shockwave.

Shia advanced through the space that Hajime made, while rotating Doryukken, mowing down golem knights all the while. The golem knights

were skillfully throwing their shields and large swords at Shia only to have Yue's "Rupture" come and split them.

Hajime whose duty was to guard the rear, fired his railguns in rapid succession at the golem knights approaching from behind. Using the opportunity, Shia passed through the encirclement and arrived in front of the altar. Next was Yue who arrived in front of the door after jumping over the altar.

"Yue-san! The door-!?"

"Nn... ...It was sealed after all."

"Au, as expected!"

In front of their eyes were the suspicious altar and door. They had guessed it'd be sealed. That's why, they originally thought it'd be troublesome and decided to slaughter the knights instead. While they resolved to release the seal on the door. Shia complained as usual, which resulted in knights flying in from the stairs.

"I'll leave the seal to Yue. It'd take too much time to breakthrough it using transmutation."

Hajime stood beside Shia to look out for her back. Just as Hajime said, to forcibly use transmutation to breakthrough the door, although it might be possible, it'd consume large amounts of magic power in this area, and it'd also take a lot of time. That's why, having reached the altar with the yellow crystal with so much effort, it was faster to release the seal

normally. Hajime who thought so, left the duty to Yue who had bad magic consumption.

"Nn... ... leave it to me."

Yue readily acknowledged that and immediately took the yellow crystal from the altar. That crystal was in a square made of pyramids shape, if you looked carefully it was made from combinations of solid blocks.

Yue looked back at the door behind her. There were three indentations there. Yue thought for a while, then started to disassemble the square of pyramids. She reassembled those blocks to make new cubes that fit the indentations.

While assembling those, Yue observed the indentations in the door. Then, only by carefully observing it she noticed small characters that were carved there. They said...

"I wonder if can you solve it~, I wonder~"

"You'll die if you don't do it fast, you know~"

"Well, it can't be helped if you can't solve it! You're just an ordinary human unlike me after all!"

"Don't worry! Even if your head is bad you can liv-... ... you can't live! How regre~ttable! Pugyaa—!"

They were the annoying sentences as usual. Yue was truly irritated by it. With her usual expressionlessness, she concentrated to solve the puzzle although she wanted to punch the door.

Somehow, Hajime and Shia could feel her anger from her back, and could only curse in their minds while concentrating on destroying golem knights.

"Hajime-sa~n. Please use DOPAh just like before~"

Like a certain black thing from the kitchen, the golem knights swarmed disgustingly, that's why Shia begged Hajime to use a grenade.

"Idiot. That must be thrown where it was sure no trap was installed. If it was thrown near the stairs, you must know what might happen."

"You said it now even after it laid waste to the golems before?"

"Well, it was something Miledi Raisen made. Isn't it possible that it won't react only against golem?"

"Uu, I can't refute that..."

In certain ways, Hajime and Shia only played around with the golem knights so they could make idle talk. In the beginning, Shia was truly impatient about it, but when she saw how calm Hajime and Yue were, she calmed down.

"But, it made me somewhat happy."

"Aa?"

Once more, while smashing a golem knight then making it fly with a kick, Shia blurted that out.

"Just a little while ago, I, who was only capable of running away, was able to fight together with Hajime-san... ... it made me so happy."

"... ...You are truly a curious one."

"Ehehe, I, finally able to flirt with Hajime-san after we capture dungeon ! Yay."

"Oi, you. How did you connect to that, it's the same as raising a death flag. To be a tragic heroine will be too much for you, so stop that. Also, I just can't rebutted it, but you know this material, right?"

"It was, "I absolutely won't let you die, my honey?", something like that? Hajime-san, mouh!"

"You twisted it too much! Recently, although I was scared of your positivity... ... I don't have any appropriate remarks for it..."

They kept chatting for several minutes while repelling those knights. In a way, in the space between the two who kept flirting, "nuu~," a shadow appeared. It was Yue.

"... ...Flirting is forbidden."

"Well, we didn't do anything like that."

"Nufufu, is that what it looks like? How embarrassing~"

"It's better for you to shut up..."

Somewhat, after Hajime look with a side glance at Shia with a tired expression, he turned to Yue who looked a little displeased. However, without re-thinking about this situation, this time she showed a little proud look having done a great achievement.

"... ...It's open."

"How fast, just as expected of Yue. Shia, fall back!"

"Yes!"

Hajime took a peek behind him, and as Yue said, the seal had released and the door was open. There seemed to be nothing unusual inside the room. Hajime told Shia to withdraw, then he retreated toward the room. The golem knights wouldn't able to chase after them if they closed the sealed door. Yue was the first to retreat, next was Shia who jumped beyond the door, and because it was a double door they were on standby at both sides to close it.

Hajime threw several grenades as farewell gifts, and dived into the room. Although the golem knights rushed after their escape, they were scattered by the strong impact that came from the grenades. Their balance were destroyed. Without missing that chance, Yue and Shia closed the door.

Inside the room, using farsight it was confirmed that there was nothing at all. Surely, even if it was not Miledi Raisen's room, there must be some clue leading to it, right?, and that was what they thought while losing their momentum.

"This, isn't it that? Even though there was a conspicuous seal, there was actually nothing inside, is it that kind of punchline?"

"... ...That can't be"

"Uu, Miledi. How much do you want to take us for a fool!"

The trio were dropped because of that most possible possibility, suddenly, they heard the familiar unpleasant sound.

GAKON!

""" !?"""

Along with the sound of mechanisms beginning to operate, the room trembled. Then, G came from the side of Hajime and his party.

"Kh!? What happen!? Did the room just move!?"

"... ...Looks like i—!?"

"Ukya!?"

At the same time Hajime said that, this time the G came from above. Because of the radical change, Yue may have bitten her tongue as she covered her mouth with teary eyes while trembling. Shia fell from the ceiling in a frog-like pose.

The room continued to change its direction several more times, it was stopped after approximately 40 seconds of ignoring the law of inertia. Hajime was able to endure the impact of a sudden stop by fixing his location using spikes driven into the ground, while Shia who unable to endure it, was rolling around, flying, and hit the back of her head hard against the wall. She rolled over here, she rolled over there, and raised a scream every it changed direction, that's why her complexion was bad. It was as if she was drunk. She was completely down like a drunk with sharp pain in the back of her head. By the way, since the start Yue was clinging to Hajime's body so she had no problems at all.

"Fuu~, finally stopped... ... Yue, are you okay?"

"... ...Nn, no problem."

Hajime retracted the spikes and stood up. There was no change at all when he observed the surroundings. Considering the movement, the door they entered from should connect to a different place.

"Ha-Hajime-san. Why are there no words for me?"

Shia who cover her mouth with blue face, stared at Hajime. It seems she was displeased because he only asked Yue.

"Well, if I ask the current you it'll reverse the momentum... ... and then you'll throw-up and get vomiting rabbit as a new title, you don't want that, right?"

"Of course! Even so, I wanted to be asked because that was a maide– uppu."

"See, it's better for you to rest a little now"

"Uu. Uppu."

Leaving alone Shia who was on all fours that seemed to vomit at any moment, Hajime and Yue confirmed the surrounding. Finally, there was nothing after all and they faced the door.

"Well then, what shall we do?"

"... ...Is the one that controlled it there?"

"There is that possibility. Miledi should have died... ... then who on earth moved those golem knights."

"... ...No matter who appears, it's all right. Hajime will be protected by me... ... subsequently, Shia too."

"I can't hear you~ uppu."

Hajime smiled, having heard Yue's typical words. Gently, with one hand he rubbed Yue's head. Yue who wanted to be spoiled came closer while pleasantly narrowing her eyes.

"... ...Even though I remembered saying this before, could you stop suddenly entering into a world of just the two of you? What can I say, to be alienated makes me feel so lonely, uppu."

While enduring the nausea, "I don't want to be left out!", was what Shia expressed while crawling on all fours.

"... ...Even though I had also said it before, it still comes out, so could you stop that horror flick-like movement? What can I say, it'd be scary if it appeared in my dreams."

"T-that's good. To be beside you even just a little is a maiden's heart-, uppu. I also wanted to be patted just like Yue-san. Please embrace me and pat me! Ue, uppu."

"To say that with a face of someone who will vomit at any moment... ... moreover to casually add your own demands."

"... ...It is still too early for Shia to be patted by Hajime."

With her willpower, Shia came to Hajime and Yue's side, she looked at Hajime with expectant eyes and a pale face. Hajime quietly averted his gaze to face the door. Behind him, "Why! Ueppu", was the noise that could be heard, but he just let it pass through his ears.

On the other side of the door, will it be Miledi's dwelling, golem's controller, or just another trap... ... Hajime thought, "Come whatever it is", while he opened the door with a fearless smile.

There was...

"... ...Have I seen it before? This room."

"... ...Certainly. Especially that lithograph."

Ahead of the opened door was another room. There was a lithograph and passage at the left side of the room. They should have memories of this room. Because, this room was...

"It looks like... ... the first room, right?"

Shia thought that even though she said it, she didn't want to think it was so. However, certainly, just as Shia said there was the lithograph with the annoying sentences carved, just like the first room. But there was a difference from that room. The proof was, after several seconds the door opened, characters floated up from the original room's floor.

"Nee, right now, how do you feel?"

"Even though you had advanced after much hardships, only to arrive at the starting point, how do you feel?"

"Nee, nee, how do you feel? What kind of feeling do you have? Nee, nee."

"""... ..."""

The expressions of Hajime and his party 'suton,' fell from their faces. Their expressions perfectly fit the words 'Noh mask'. The trio watched as the characters silently and smoothly moved. Then, additional characters started to appear.

"Ah, there is something I forgot to say, this dungeon will be altered at regular intervals."

"As usual, it was Miledi-chan's thoughtfulness to make you enjoy the dungeon with a fresh feeling."

"Are you happy? You are happy, right? There is no need to reward me! I only do it because I like it after all!"

"By the way, because it always changes, mapping it was useless."

"Don't tell me, did you make it? With so much hardship? But, sorry! Pugyaa—"

"Ha, hahaha."

"FUFUFUFU."

"FUHI, FUHIHIHI."

The trio let out three different types of broken laughter. Afterwards, needless to say screams were echoed through the entirety of the dungeon. After getting through the first passage, it was just as Miledi said, the stairs were greatly altered along with the differing position of the corridor ahead of them. It goes without saying that they let out resentful voices again because of the structure.

Somehow they manage to regain their spirits, Hajime and his party once again tried to conquer the dungeon. However, it wasn't a smooth sailing as expected, especially Shia who always triggered the traps (gold basin, bird lime, shots of liquids with strange smell, etc), "weren't those psychologically dangerous?", that is to say she became totally enraged, well troublesome things are troublesome after all.

Then, they connected back to the starting scene.

*

# Chapter 47: The Person Inside the Golem

*

Inside a certain room, pale light was faintly emitted by the walls, and the shadows of three people close to the wall were cast. It was Hajime, Yue, and Shia.

Yue was on Hajime's right side, while Shia was on his left, and they sat while leaning against his shoulders. Although silence filled the room, if one focused their ears 'suu-suu-,' sounds could be heard. It was Yue and Shia's breathing. They were both embracing one of Hajime's arms and slept using his shoulders as a substitute for a pillow.

Today marks one week since Hajime and his party entered the dungeon of Raisen. During that time, a lot of traps and annoying sentences continued to exhaust their bodies and minds. They had been returned to the starting point seven times, attacked by lethal traps 48 times, and other meaningless traps for 169 times. Even though at first their hearts were filled with anger toward Miledi Raisen, after four days had passed it looked like their mental states became, "No matter what appears next, it doesn't matter~"

They had an abundance of rations, and their bodies' specs made it so that they wouldn't easily die were the fortune within their misfortune . Now, they were resting after advancing, searching for clues all the while. As a result, they understood the pattern of the structure alteration. Using "mark," they were able to confirm where those blocks were repositioned.

There might be additional progress from now on. While he thought

that, Hajime turned toward the girls that slept on his sides.

"They sleep so comfortably... ... isn't this a Great Dungeon?"

Hajime's murmur mixed with a wry smile resounded. He had stayed up for a long time as the lookout. Hajime quietly released his arm that somehow got embraced, and stroked Yue's hair. A slight smile could be seen. Hajime's eyes also slightly reverted to their former state.

Next, he changed his glance to Shia on the other side. She splendidly drooled on Hajime's shoulder while "munya munya," she moved her mouth, and it truly was a slackened sleeping expression. He remembered that she also wanted her head patted, so he quietly stroked Shia's hair. Immediately, he felt the rabbit ears' fluffiness. It was followed by her showing a loosened expression that she doesn't show even under normal circumstances. It was a truly relieved expression. For the most part, it only occurs when Hajime was on lookout, well, it could be said that she'd feel relieved when Hajime was by her side.

Hajime who gently stroked the blue-hued gray hair, as well as the rabbit ears, showed a complex expression.

"Geez, just what's good about someone like me... ... that you would follow me, even here..."

He looked at Shia with tender eyes while throwing abusive words at himself. The thing that Shia sought could be compared to the feelings that Yue had. Even so, Shia's positive attitude, cheerfulness, and how she cried but never gave up... ... greatly attracted Hajime's fancy. As a result, his strokes became even gentler. And, at that time, Shia who "munya

munya," started to talk in her sleep.

"Munya... ... Au... ... Hajime-san, how bold~, to do it outside~, ... ... everyone will be able to see~"

"... ..."

Hajime who looked at her with gentle eyes immediately erased his smile. He gently used both hands, and quietly moved them, to pinch Shia's nose and close her mouth. Shia's calm expression gradually changed to a painful one, but he didn't mind it and kept doing it.

"Nn~, nn? Nnh~!? Nnn--!! Nn--!! Puhah! Haa, haa, wh-what are you doing!? Even though it was an attack while I sleep, it has the wrong meaning!"

Shia who "zeha zeha," panted, woke up then fiercely protested, Hajime turned toward her with cold eyes.

"Well? Inside your mind, what kind of a pervert am I? What will you do outside? Nn?"

"Eh? ... ... hah, that was a dream!? Why~, even though Hajime-san finally became dere, it was impossible to suppress the pathos that gushed out, and the bashfulness of me that writhes in agony because of those words, finally decided in publi-hebuh!?"

Without listening to anymore of it, Hajime used strengthening to flick her forehead. Shia became face up because of the big impact, and the

back of her head hit the wall behind her, hard; which result in her squatting with teary eyes. As expected, her shameless character always slips out.

While rubbing the back of her head, Shia muttered, "Somehow I felt something happy happened, but is it just my imagination?" Probably, she unconsciously felt Hajime patting her. However, because he had known she would get carried away if he told her the truth, Hajime decided to ignore her.

Because Shia woke up (although by force), Hajime gently shook Yue to wake her up. Yue "... ...Nn u... ...Au?", let out that lovely voice while slowly opening her eyes. Then, with a blank expression she looked upward and confirmed Hajime was there, once again, she rubbed her mouth on Hajime's shoulder, then she quietly parted from Hajime and straightened her appearance.

"Uu, Yue-san is so cute... ... this is how a girl wakes up~, compared to her I was..."

Shia began becoming depressed this time, and Yue looked at her in wonder, only to let out an explanation, "because it was Shia after all."

"Look, from the beginning you understood the overwhelming difference in battle power (girl power), right? Rather than being depressed, start doing some soul searching."

"... ... What gentleness, you didn't drop it somewhere?"

"... ...? Hajime didn't drop anything like that."

"Gusuh, only to Yue-san. Damn."

Shia stood up after some soul searching. Yue and Hajime were also ready. This time, they prayed that they wouldn't be returned to the starting point, and so the trio resumed their dungeon conquest.

Once again, because there will be a lot of unpleasant traps and annoying sentences, they cleared their mind and soul.

Then, Hajime and his party reached a room that they had only visited once, even after a week. It was the room with golem knights that made them remember how mad they were when they got returned to the starting point the first time. However, this time the sealed door was opened from the start, and inside was not a room but a passage.

"This is... ... it'd be troublesome if they encircle us again. Let's rush to the open door at once!"

"Nnh!"

"Yes!"

Hajime and his party broke into the golem knights' room at once. When they approached the center of the room, as expected, 'gashan gashan,' the sound of golem knights rushing out from the recesses on both sides of the walls resounded. From the start, they ran forward while kicking and shooting those golem knights; which bought them some time, while

Hajime and his party ran faster still, to reach the altar before being caught by the golem knights' encirclement. Although the golem knights rushed after them, they were unable to catch up to Hajime and his party that had already passed the door. Having successfully escaped, Hajime was grinning.

However, Hajime's smile vanished in the next moment. This time the golem knights also passed through the door, chasing after them. Also...

"Wha-!? They can run on the ceiling!?"

"... ... Surprising"

"Gravity-san please do your work~!"

That's right, the golem knights that chased them, as if ignoring gravity, were running on the walls and ceiling, giving off 'gashan gashan,' sounds of moving heavy armor. Because of this, even Hajime and his party were surprised by it. Hajime immediately looked at the passage then used "Mineral Appraisal," but all materials were already known. He didn't detect any minerals that could neutralize gravity, or any with adhesive nature.

"How did they do that?"

Those were the unintentional mutterings that leaked out from his mouth. And once more he took a peek at the golem knights behind him, becoming even more surprised as he turned around.

One of the golem knights on the ceiling was running while 'pyon,'

jumping, and like a cannonball it advanced with tremendous momentum toward them while jumping in mid-air.

"W-wha-!? Shitty bastard!"

Hajime let out a surprised voice then fired Donner rapidly. The bullets fired accompanied by flashes, and the golem knight's helmet and shoulders were destroyed. The golem knight's headpiece separated from the body, and the large sword and shield were also dropped. However, without falling to the ground, it advanced toward Hajime and his party as is.

"Evade!"

"Nnh."

"Wakya!"

They avoided the golem knight's head, body, large sword, and shield that came fast and furiously by jumping and bending their bodies. The wreckage of the golem knight passed Hajime and his party, flew towards the walls and ceiling without reducing its momentum, and then crashed and rolled around on the floor.

"Oioi, isn't that..."

"Nn... ... it looks like it "fell"."

"Gravity-san is at work, I understand."

It was just as represented by Yue's and Shia's words. Apparently, those golem knights were able to control gravity. Although no one understood why they didn't use it last time, probably because previously it was a room, they might be only able to use it after the room changed into a passage.

While making that hypothesis, Hajime and his party were interrupted by golem knights that "fell." Some of them approached while spinning their large swords as if they were pinwheels in a veteran-like manner. Hajime and his party used gunfire and "Rupture" for ranged attacks, while Shia struck those that drew near, and they advanced without stopping.

After a while, Hajime and his party felt a different presence from those knights.

"Muu... ... Hajime."

"Aa, I know. Because this dungeon can reconstruct itself, it must be something like that."

"W-we are surrounded."

After falling golem knights, next was the reconstruction to come down. Hajime and his party decided to wait for the platoon to come. The knights came with shields raised and moved gallanty, as if they had become a wall. The golem knights created a two-row formation, where the knight in the back supported the defending knight in front. Perhaps they had

learned that with only a single row they'd be crushed with sheer power.

"Tch, how troublesome."

While clicking his tongue, Hajime put Donner-Schlag back into their holsters. After that, he took out one weapon from "Treasure Box."

In his hands was a weapon with rectangular shape and 12 rotating barrels, the Rocket & Missile Launcher : Orkan. The rockets themselves were 30 cm in length, each of them had more destructive power than the usual grenade. Using Creation magic, the warheads were installed with stones that could generate "Lightning-clad," because these stones constantly generate static electricity, they were cobbled together with combustion powder that'd be ignited by the warhead upon contact.

Hajime was grinning while he fixed Orkan to his side.

"Yue, Shia! Cover your ears! I'll blow them up!"

"Nn."

"Ee~ what was that!?"

Shia who saw Orkan's bizarreness for the first time could only open her eyes wide. Yue was the first to thrust her index fingers into her ears.

Shia's rabbit ears 'pinh,' stood upright; unconcerned, Hajime pulled Orkan's trigger.

PASHUUU!

Along with that sound, the rocket was launched, leaving trails of sparks behind. It was aimed at the platoon of golem knights that laid in wait, then it hit.

In the next moment a roaring sound came along with a large explosion. The pressure that came from igniting a large amount of compressed combustion powder greatly shook the passage. The golem knights that were in the line of fire and received a direct hit, were violently thrown against the walls on both sides, as well as the ceiling. They were destroyed to the point that they didn't even resemble their original forms. It'd take a fair bit of time for them to be reconstructed.

Hajime and his party jumped over the wreckage of the fallen golem knights at once.

"Rabbit ears were-~, my rabbit ears were-~!!"

While Hajime and his party ran, Shia folded her rabbit ears and held them with both hands in agony with teary eyes. The Rabbitman tribe had... ... the most excellent hearing among the demi-human race after all.

"That's why I said to close your ears."

"Ee? What is it? I can't hear you."

"... ... truly, a shameless rabbit..."

Although Hajime and Yue looked at Shia with amazed expressions, Shia who was in agony couldn't noticed it.

After dealing with golem knights that had come falling once again, they ran through the passage for five minutes. Finally, they saw the end. Ahead of the passage was a huge and broad room. The road itself was broken, and they could see a square scaffold 10 meters ahead.

"Yue, Shia! Jump!"

Hearing Hajime's shout, Yue and Shia (who somehow recovered) nodded. At their backs, the golem knights kept coming down. While they tried to intercept, Hajime and his party that kept avoiding them reached the end of the passage and jumped.

The jumping power of Hajime and his party who used body strengthening far outstripped olympic athletes. Hajime and his party easily broke the world record and jumped to the square before them.

But, it was a characteristic of this Great Dungeon that nothing comes out as expected. Somehow, in front of Hajime and his party that jumped, drawing a parabolic arc, 'shii-,' the square block began to move.

"Whaat!?"

Hajime raised the shout that he had let out many times in this dungeon. Because the distance they judge was altered, they will fall at this rate.

They took a peek below and saw that it was quite deep. When he prepared to shoot out the anchor, Yue's voice immediately rang out.

""Soar"!"

Using the updraft from wind magic, Hajime and his party's jump distance extended. Even though it was only for a moment, it was enough. He somehow succeeded catching the edge of the block that was still moving even now. Using the spikes on his artificial arm to secure him in place, Hajime was hanging with Yue and Shia clinging to him.

"N-nice, Yue."

"As expected of Yue-san!"

"... ... Praise me more."

While unconsciously smiling because they had avoided the fall, Hajime and Shia praised Yue. Yue who had consumed a large amount of magic power was a little tired, but showed a triumphant mood.

However, that peaceful atmosphere was disrupted by the golem knights that came flying. That's right, the golem knights were flying in the air. They probably controlled gravity so that they wouldn't fall. They approached Hajime and his party who were currently hanging, with tremendous momentum.

"kh!? Yue, Shia climb over me!"

While issuing that order Hajime took out Donner and rapidly shot at the approaching golem knights. Yue and Shia climbed up Hajime's body which was still moving along with the block. Then Hajime raised his strength to pull himself onto the block using only one arm. Immediately after, the place where Hajime was previously hanging was pierced with large swords that came hurtling with tremendous velocity. Afterwards, Hajime shoots from overhead the golem knights that were stiffened due to post-skill latency.

"Shit, these guys, I don't know if it was caused by the gravity control, but their movements and tactics became better."

"... ... Perhaps, the cause is here?"

"Ahaha, what's with common sense. Isn't everything floating (...)?"

Just as Shia said, everything in their vicinity was floating.

The place that Hajime and his party had entered was a gigantic spherical room. The diameter itself was more than two kilometers. Inside the room, blocks with all kind of shapes and sizes were floating and 'shii-,' moved irregularly. It was a space that completely ignored gravity. However, for some reason Hajime and his party still felt gravity. Perhaps, only specific materials in this room were not restricted to gravity.

Inside this room, golem knights were able to fly around freely. Their falling directions were controlled after all, as they rapidly turned around. If they were living beings, it wouldn't be weird for them to die due to the tremendous G-force. When he thought how their movements and tactics

became better as they approached this space, perhaps...

"The one who controls the golems might be here, in this room, I think?"

Hearing Hajime's guess, Yue and Shia also agreed and then stiffened their expressions. No one knew why, but the surrounding golem knights did not attack them. For now, because nothing happened, they observed their surroundings. They didn't know if it was the last destination or if it continued after. However, this room was definitely close to the innermost room, proven by how the golem knights' abilities were improved, and the uniqueness of this room.

Hajime used "Farsight" to investigate the gigantic, spherical space with his eyes. And, in the next moment, Shia's unease filled voice rang out.

"Ruun!"

""!?""

Hajime and Yue, without asking what it was, instantly jumped when they heard Shia's warning. Fortunately a block just passed by several meters ahead of them, allowing them to leave the block they were previously standing on.

Immediately,

ZUuGAGAGAN!!

A meteorite-like illusion came and it crashed into the block that Hajime

and his party were on just a moment ago, blasting it into fine pieces. Meteorite wasn't necessarily the wrong term for it. After all something gigantic made a scorching fall, and with its momentum it destroyed the block, and passed through.

Cold sweat flowed on Hajime's cheeks. He would have received a direct hit from that without Shia's warning. With him being unable to use "Vajra," it would be an instant death. He was also unable to sense it coming. But immediately after Shia's warning, he certainly felt the presence. However, with its falling speed it would be impossible to avoid it when he sensed it coming.

"Shia, you saved us. Thanks."

"... ... nn, a big achievement."

"Ehehe, it was good that "Foresight" was activated. Although all of my magic was taken instead..."

Apparently, Shia's special magic, "Foresight," activated faster than Hajime's perception was able to sense it. "Foresight" was able to see the future as a result of Shia's assumed choice if she activated it manually, also, it could activate automatically. Just like this time, it saw through the big danger accompanied with death that affected her directly or indirectly.

In other words, if they received a direct hit, at least Shia would have died from it. With a new feeling of horror, Hajime looked at the meteor-like thing that had passed them. He peeped below from the edge of the block. And, when he thought something moved below, it suddenly flew up with tremendous momentum. It went above them in no time, and while remaining in place, 'ginh,' its eyes shone while glaring at Hajime and his party.

"Oioi, seriously."

"... ... So... ... big."

"It's got the feeling of the big boss."

Hajime and his party muttered three different impressions of it. Although Yue's remark was a little dangerous, it was still at the limit of tolerance... ... It should be.

What appeared in front of Hajime and his party was a super big golem knight that floated in mid-air. Although the armor was the same, its length should be around 20 meters. Its right hand was burning as if it was a heat knuckle, and it might be what caused the block from before to be blasted to pieces. In its left hand was a chain that made 'jhara jhara,' sounds, equipped with a flail-type Morningstar.

Hajime and his party took their stances as they saw the gigantic golem, and they could hear 'hyun hyun,' sounds from the surrounding golem knights that came flying until finally Hajime and his party were surrounded. The golem knights who stood in line, raised their large swords in front of their chests. It was as if they were saluting their king.

Hajime and his party were completely encircled and could feel their tension raised. Silence filled their surroundings, it was as if it was a critical situation. The moment they move, the game that bet their lives (slaughter) would begin. What destroyed the strained mood that was caused by such a premonition was...

... ... Was the joke-like greeting from the gigantic golem.

"Yaho~, nice to meet you~, Miledi Raisen that's loved by everyone is here~"

"""... ... Ha?"""

*

# Chapter 48: Raisen Great Dungeon and The Last Trial

*

"Yaho~, nice to meet you~, Miledi Raisen that's loved by everyone is here~"

From the gigantic golem equipped with brutal equipment and full body armor and a helmet, whose sharp glint was able to make people freeze, was a random and light greeting. The words that it had said couldn't be understood, even by Hajime. His mind was somehow trying to escape the reality in front of him. Even Shia and Yue forgot that they were encircled and could only stare blankly with their mouths opened.

Because the trio stiffened, the gigantic golem let out a sullen voice. It was a woman's voice.

"You know~, because I already gave out a greeting, reply with something already. That's proper manners, you know? Geez, that's why youngsters of this generation... ... should have more common sense."

They were words filled with real irritation. Moreover, the gigantic golem was raising its burning right hand and its left hand that held on the thorned iron ball at shoulder height. It was a random and human-like gesture as if it said, "Yare yare daze", while shrugging its shoulders and shaking its head. But, Hajime and his party were the ones that were truly irritated by it. It was as if they were seeing those annoying sentences again. Although the one that called itself "Miledi Raisen" might be the

one behind those words, that woman should have been dead, she was a human after all.

For the time being, Hajime observed his surroundings.

"I am sorry about that. But, Miledi Raisen should be a human and already dead, right? Moreover, I have never heard of a golem with an ego... ... that's why we are surprised, so please forgive us. After that, please explain who you are. Make it brief."

"Aree~, this person, even under this situation you're so conceited."

There was no need to observe anything at all. Rather, he let out a super straight ball. As expected, because of his unexpected reaction, the gigantic golem that called itself Miledi showed a perplexed expression. However, it immediately recovered, it replied to Hajime and his party with a voice that could simply make one imagine it as someone grinning, if it were human.

"Nn~? Miledi-san is a golem-san from the start you know~ To say I was human..."

"I have read a little about you from Oscar's notes. It's perfectly written that you're a human woman, you know? Rather, I don't want to hear any foolish talk. I already said to make it brief before. Even if you try to obstruct us, what we need to do is still the same. I will turn you into scrap and move on. That's why, before you can't make any more 'gata gata' sounds, tell us everything."

"O, oou, because it was my first conversation after a long time, no matter what you say it makes me dance with joy inside. Rather, did you just say Oscar? Don't tell me, you've conquered O-chan's dungeon?"

"Aa, if it was Oscar Orcus's dungeon we already conquered it. Rather, it was us who's supposed to do the asking. If you won't talk then we'll fight, you know? Well, it's not like we need to know anything. Our only objective is the age of Gods magic after all."

Hajime turned Donner toward the gigantic golem. Although Yue showed a clarifying face, Shia said "Uwa~, he didn't shake at all~", in half-surprise and half-amazement while looking at Hajime.

"... ... Age of Gods magic you say, then as expected, is that for god slaying? Is it to slaughter and destroy those shitty bastards? If you have captured O-chan's dungeon, then you know the situation, right?"

"I already said that it was us who's supposed to do the asking. What we want is the answer, so answer our inquiry from before."

"This fellow~ is truly conceited~, well, that's okay~, umm what was it... ... Aa, my identity. Uu~n"

"Make it brief. I don't need a long explanation like Oscar's."

"Ahaha, certainly, O-chan's speech was long~, and there was too much theory~"

The gigantic golem looked up at the ceiling into a far distance, filled

with nostalgia. It was truly a golem with human-like movements. Yue gazed at the gigantic golem with her usual expressionlessness, while Shia was restless because of the surrounding golem knights.

"Un, I will say it briefly as you want. I am certainly Miledi Raisen. All the golem's wonders can be explained with age of Gods magic! If you want to know more, then magnificently try to defeat me! Well something along those lines."

"In the end, there is no explanation..."

"Hahaha, that was, before you complete the conquest, you won't receive any information, right? Without that there would be no meaning behind the dungeons, you know?"

This time, the gigantic golem, Miledi Golem, used her finger as if saying, tsk tsk tsk! Although they didn't know for sure if Miledi Raisen was inside of it, if they excluded the character then the golem had its own charm. Yue boldly muttered, "... ... its only problem is the inside", having the same impression as Hajime.

Finally, about that inside, they still didn't understand anything in the end. If it was truly Miledi herself, Hajime guessed it must be some kind of residual thought. Hajime hazily remembered from his memory that his classmate, Nakamura Eri, was a necromancer; a job that handles residual thoughts. However, with her necromancy a residual thought that carried a clear intent like this couldn't be formed. In other words, it was still in the boundary to assume that the established intent of the deceased inside the golem was made by age of Gods magic.

Anyway, it was not a magic that could be used to move to other worlds that he was looking for. So Hajime who was a little disappointed asked a question to the gigantic golem, no Miledi Golem.

"Your age of Gods magic, is it something related to residual thoughts? If that's so, there is no reason for me to be here."

"Nn~? That look, do you have other purposes to get age of Gods magic? By the way, my age of god magic is not that one~, I was helped by Ra-kun to establish my soul in this body~"

Hajime's objective is only to go back to his own world. Because he doesn't understand anything about souls and thoughts, obtaining an age of the Gods magic that manipulates something like that would be pointless. That said, after he asked about that, Miledi's reply didn't match up to his predictions. Even though he didn't know who Ra-kun was, it was probably one of the "Liberators." That person gave Miledi Golem Miledi's soul before she died and established it inside the golem.

"Then, what is your age of Gods magic? Depending on your answer, we'll return as we are..."

"Nn~ Nn~, do you want to know? Do you really want to know?"

Once again, Miledi asked with a grinning-like voice, and Hajime who was waiting for her reply was irritated by it.

"If you want to know~, answer my question first,"

Only on the last few words in her voice changed. Her frivolous atmosphere up till now vanished, and she carried seriousness instead. Hajime and his party were a little surprised by the change. Hajime asked back without showing that on his expression.

"What is it?"

"What's your objective? What do you need age of Gods magic for?"

I won't forgive any falsehood was what her tone implied, even her joking atmosphere totally disappeared when Miledi asked that. That was probably this woman's true nature. If you think about it, she even challenged the Gods for the sake of the people. That was why she didn't want to entrust her magic to someone with an unknown purpose. It was different from the will in Orcus's image recording. No matter if hundreds of years pass by, she intended to keep waiting deep in the dungeon to ascertain the challengers' purpose. In a way it could be called torture for her. Even her frivolous attitude was a bluff, the real her is someone who has great patience and will, it could be said that she had a sense of responsibility.

Maybe because Yue also thought of her like that, she had been looking at Miledi Golem with a different expression since a while ago. Yue understood well the suffering of someone who was alone in the depths of darkness. That's why, for Miledi who was determined to leave her soul behind in order to stay in the depths of the darkness, she seemed to feel something more than sympathy.

Hajime looked straight at Miledi Golem's glinting eyes and replied without any falsehood.

"My objective is to return to my hometown. I was forced into this world by the ones you call mad Gods. I am looking for age of Gods magic that's capable of transferring people between worlds... ... I have no intention of defeating the Gods in your stead. I don't even have the slightest inclination to risk my life for this world."

"... ..."

For a while Miledi Golem quietly stared at Hajime, then maybe because she reached something she gave a little nod. Afterwards, she only muttered "I see". And, in the next moment, her serious atmosphere disappeared as if it was an illusion and her frivolity returned.

"Nn~, I see I see. So that's it~, you're from a different world~. Un un. That is problematic for you~ Okay, then it's time for battle! Splendidly defeat me and you will obtain the age of Gods magic!"

"Although your chain of reasoning was so odd that I lost the meaning of it... ... just what's with "then it's time". Rather, didn't you hear my words? If your magic isn't transition magic there will be no meaning, you know? Or are you saying it is transition magic?"

Miledi only, "Nnfufu~", let out an unpleasant laugh, then, "That is... ...", answered with a voice filled with too much emphasis as she prolonged her answer. Her appearance resembled Mino**n that tried to inform the Final Answer.

Finally, with his irritation reaching its limit, and because it'd be a battle from now on, Hajime took out Orkan and Miledi shouted the answer she forestalled.

"No~t telling!"

"Die."

Without asking any more questions, Hajime fired the rockets from Orkan. Leaving trails of sparks, the storm of destruction flew toward Miledi Golem and hit.

ZUGAaAAAN!!

The violent sound of explosions resounded and shook the room. Smoke rose from that explosion.

"Did we do it!?"

"... ... Shia, that was a flag."

Shia who let out "first strike for victory!", with a joyful look was tsukkomi'ed by Yue. The result: it was just as Yue said. From inside the smoke the burning right hand appeared with a 'bobah,' sound and dispersed the smoke.

When the smoke cleared up Miledi Golem appeared, with some parts of both of her forearms broken. Miledi Golem picked up the floating blocks that had drawn near, and they were decomposed to become materials for the parts of her arms that were broken.

"Fufu, what a fast preemptive strike~, come, my age of Gods magic might be what you seek after all~, but because I am strong~, work hard so you won't die~"

While laughing joyfully, Miledi Golem shot out the flail-type Morningstar in her left hand toward Hajime and his party. It wasn't thrown. The Morningstar just suddenly flew with tremendous velocity without any starting movement. Perhaps, the gravitational force's direction was adjusted and made it "fall" just like the other golems.

Hajime and his party avoided the Morningstar by jumping onto a nearby floating block. The Morningstar turned the block that Hajime and his party were previously standing on into minute pieces. Then it turned around and returned to Miledi Golem's hand.

"Let's do it! Yue, Shia. Let's destroy Miledi!"

"Nnh!"

"Affirmative!"

Along with Hajime's shout, inside one of the Seven Great Dungeons; Raisen Great Dungeon, the last fight began.

The golem knights who raised their large swords in a standby state began to move as if signalled by Hajime's shout. Just like inside the passage before, they turned toward Hajime and his party and rushed out.

Yue took out a water bottle that was clanking with the other bottles and used it to horizontally mow down her enemies. The water that was pressurized to the limit, rather than water cutter it cut apart the golem

knights more like a laser.

"Ahaha, you can do it after all~, but, the enemies are 50 infinitely regenerating knights and me, I wonder if you can handle all of us at the same time~"

While saying that with a sarcastic tone, Miledi fired the Morningstar again. Shia made a big jump, and jumped onto the moving pyramid block's upper part. Hajime didn't move from his spot and turned Donner toward the Morningstar and fired rapidly.

DOPAaaNh!

There was only one gunshot sound. However, the bullets that fired numbered six. The attacks were accompanied with a flash aimed only at the approaching Morningstar, striking it with tremendous velocity. It was indeed a metal ball with huge mass, there was not much change even after it was hit by the railgun six times at the same time, but its trajectory deviated away from Hajime by a large margin.

At the same time, Shia jumped from the upper part of the block to Miledi's overhead, she brought down Doryukken as she fell.

"I already saw that~"

Along with those words, Miledi Golem suddenly moved to the side at a great velocity. She must be "falling" to the side.

"Kuh, you—!"

With her aim off, Shia gritted her teeth and pulled Doryukken's trigger, then an explosion came out. With the cartridge ejecting from the side, her trajectory was corrected. After spinning three times, a blow that carried significant centrifugal force hit Miledi Golem.

ZUuGAGAN!!

Miledi Golem immediately used her left arm to guard. A tremendous sound of impact came from the left hand. However, as if nothing happened Miledi Golem swiped her left hand horizontally.

"Kyaaaa!!"

"Shia!"

Shia who was hit let out a scream. Somehow she managed to pull Doryukken's trigger and corrected her pose using its explosive power; additionally, using the recoil she made an emergency landing on the nearby block.

"Hah, you can do it after all. Oi, Yue. Just what kind of training did you make her do?

"... ... I only drove her into a corner."

"... ... I see, it was something like polishing her ability to survive to the maximum."

Hajime used Farsight to confirm Shia who 'pyon pyon,' bounced on the blocks to come back, with admiration in his mind. And, on the block Hajime and Yue were on, the golem knights that rushed them was finally could not be held back by Yue alone.

Hajime took out Metherai the Gatling gun from "Treasure Box." Then, with his back turned to Yue, he unleashed the monster capable of scattering 12,000 deaths per minute.

DOuRURURURURU!!

Its six barrels began rotating as he fired it. While letting out sounds particular to this weapon, a lot of flashes flew straight freely all over the room; while the enemies who met the bullets mid-air were turned into scrap and fell to the bottom. Those that sneaked around to the other side to evade and attack from the blind spot, by a laser of water, were perfectly cut.

More than 40 golem knights fell to the bottom of the room in tragic states in no time. After some time, they would likely finish reconstructing and return to the frontline, but it was good that they won't be hindrances for a while. That's right, until the time their boss, Miledi Golem is destroyed.

"Wh-, what was that!? I have never seen nor heard of anything like that!"

Having heard Miledi Golem's astonished shout, Hajime put Metherai back into "Treasure Box," then once again he pulled out Donner, and let

out a voice that could be heard even by Shia who was at a distance..

"Miledi's core is at the same place as the heart! Destroy that!"

"W-wh-! How did you know that!?"

Once more, Miledi let out an astonished voice. Surely she didn't know that Hajime has a magic eye that's capable of seeing the flow of magic power. Because the position of the core that could be used to defeat the golem was confirmed, Yue and Shia's eyes became sharp with a glint.

Currently, there were around ten golem knights that still floated. The trio released waves of attacks aimed to hit Miledi's heart.

Hajime immediately tried to get closer to Miledi Golem by jumping using the floating blocks as footholds. With the current output of the Railgun, it'd be hard to pierce Miledi Golem's gigantic body and hit the core. That's why, he decided to shoot at zero distance to destroy the armor, then pull out a grenade.

However, it was not that easy.

When he noticed Miledi Golem's eyes shine for a moment, blocks were floating from her overhead toward Hajime with tremendous speed.

"!?"

"I never said I can only control the knights~"

Ignoring Miledi's grinning voice, Hajime immediately 'gashun,' operated his artificial arm's gimmick.

DOGANh!!

With a sound that could affect the insides of your stomach, an explosive sound rang out and pressure was generated from the back of the artificial arm that was aimed forward. More specifically, it was the discharge of the powerful shotgun. Although acceleration using electromagnetism couldn't be done, the compression ratio of combustion powder was much higher than in Donner. The recoil was also severe because of it. The trajectory of Hajime's body changed mid-air, while the blocks that came flying were dodged. Afterward, he somehow managed to put his feet on the targeted block.

Naturally, Miledi Golem tried to "drop" Hajime's foothold, but before she was aware, Shia already approached her from behind and she jumped to deliver a strong hit on Miledi Golem's head. First of all, she wanted to destroy the eyes' part on the head that gave off suspicious light.

Miledi Golem who noticed Shia was approaching, made the golem knights target Shia that was in the middle of her jump. Shia was completely defenseless mid-air. At the moment that she was almost cut by the large swords.

"... ... I won't let you."

This time, it was Yue that had moved before she was aware of it, using "Rupture" she cut the golem knights that tried to attack Shia.

"As expected of Yue-san!"

While saying that, with the trouble gone, Shia continued to advance in the air, and she delivered the attack that was made by strengthening her physical ability to the limit.

"Golem won't lose in terms of power~"

Miledi Golem proved her own words, while turning around she immediately swung her burning right hand toward Shia.

DOoGAGAGAN!!

A tremendous roar resounded when Shia's Doryukken and Miledi Golem's heat knuckle collided. The surrounding floating blocks were blown away radially by the ensuing shockwave.

"Damn you!"

Shia who was unable to penetrate Miledi Golem's fist let out a shout to pull out more of her power. However, just as expected of a golem's physical strength, Shia was shaken off and blown away by the fist.

"Kyaaa!!"

Shia let out a scream. There was no floating block in the direction she was in. Because she thought Shia would fall at this rate, Yue dashed out

from the side and embraced Shia. Using "Soar" for just a moment, they corrected their trajectory and landed on the floating block in front of them.

"Quite a combination you have there~"

With a composed voice, Miledi Golem looked up while Yue and Shia looked down at her. An unexpected voice came out from nearby.

"Right?"

"!?"

Letting out a panicked and surprised voice, Miledi Golem changed the direction of her glance. Before she was aware of him, he had slipped onto her bosom while fixing his location using the anchor and putting his foot into the cracks on the armor, he aimed the large weapon : Schlagen to the heart's part. A bright red spark gushed out from Schlagen.

"S-since whe—!?"

DOoGAN!!!

Miledi's surprised words were cut off by the roar that came from Schlagen. Having fired a mass of killing intent from zero distance, it blew Miledi Golem away and her chest armor was shattered into tiny fragments. Even if "Lightning-clad" couldn't be used with enough output, the current Schlagen's firepower was the same as Donner's maximum power. Even so, that was enough firepower to destroy metallic armor. Even golem knights' armor could easily be blown apart by the current

Donner, so Miledi Golem's armor that's made from the same materials even if it was a little thicker, could be destroyed using Schlagen.

Blown backwards, smoke came from Miledi Golem's chest. Hajime also flew backwards. By shooting the anchor, he turned around mid-air, and with the momentum he landed on a nearby floating block. Then, he observed Miledi Golem's condition.

Yue and Shia also jumped to the floating block near Hajime.

"... ... Did we do it?"

"Although there was a response..."

"With this, I want it to end."

Having heard Yue's response, Shia said her wishful thinking. Hajime's expression was subtle. Although Miledi Golem's chest armor was destroyed, without knowing what had happened, nearby floating blocks started to move, and Hajime and his party could hear a voice that was filled with admiration.

"Wow~ you're the real deal, that was a close call. If there was no magic power disintegration, that artifact's real power would be very dangerous you know~, yes, having made this dungeon with great effort, Miledi-chan is a genius!!"

Miledi Golem praised herself. However, her words didn't enter Hajime's ears. Hajime's expression was sharp. That's because there was jet black

armor beneath the wrecked chest armor, and he noticed one thing from that. Hajime remembered that armor's material.

"Nnu~, did this interest you~"

Miledi Golem noticed Hajime's gaze, and with a grinning voice she pointed at the jet black armor. With the tone of someone important, "This is you know~", she tried to explain the armor's identity, but Hajime continued that with a mutter followed by a vulgar word.

"... ... Azanthium huh, bastard."

Azanthium ore is an ore boasting the trait as the world's hardest ore that even Hajime use in some of his equipment. A thin coating of this ore is even able to endure Donner's maximum power. That's why Schlagen's attack was unable to scratch it. Hajime drew wrinkles on his forehead because it would be hard to destroy that Azanthium armor.

"Oh my? You knew of this~, rather that's a given. You have conquered O-kun's dungeon after all, so it was impossible for you to not know how to use Creation magic~, now come, because you had understood your limit and feel hopelessness, let's move on to the second round!"

Miledi snatched the materials from the smashed floating blocks, when the surface armor was reconstructed, she started to fiercely charge while firing the Morningstar.

"W-what should we do!? Hajime-san!"

"There is still a way. By any means, seal off her movement!"

"... ... Nn, affirmative"

With the condition where they didn't have enough firepower, Shia who was shaken asked Hajime. Hajime still had his last resort, to use it he issued an order to seal off Miledi Golem's movement. On the other hand, Yue and Shia let out somewhat relieved expressions and they tried to evade the incoming Morningstar by jumping to the nearby floating blocks. However,

"I won't let you~"

Along with Miledi Golem's voice, the floating blocks that became their footholds started rotating in high speed. With their footholds rotating all of a sudden, Hajime and his party lost their balance. Then, the Morningstar crashed into Hajime and his party with its immense power. Hajime and his party abandoned their footholds that had become fine dust. Hajime was clinging to the chain that passed with 'jhara jhara' sounds. Yue used the fragments of the smashed floating blocks along with "Soar", while Shia was using the recoil from Doryukken's explosion to somehow manage to make an emergency landing on the floating block before her eyes.

Maybe because that was Miledi Golem's aim, she thrusted her heat knuckle towards them.

"Kuu!!"

"Nnh!!"

They avoided the direct hit but were affected by the force of it passing by. Groans of anguish were let out from Yue and Shia's mouth. Even so, as if that were something else, Yue aimed at Miledi Golem's hand and invoked "Rupture", while Shia used Doryukken's gimmick to let out a stake, and with a strike, pierced Miledi Golem's armor, and clung to it.

"Rupture" was able to cut off part of Miledi Golem's right hand, but it couldn't completely sever it, and Yue landed on another floating block with a mortified expression.

On the other hand, Shia who clung to Miledi Golem's left shoulder made a full swing of Doryukken and aimed at Miledi's head. However, Miledi Golem's sudden use of "fall" made Shia lose her balance and she was thrown out in the air.

"Kyaa!"

Shia let out a scream. Over there, Hajime who clung on to the Morningstar's chain swung himself and using the centrifugal force, he jumped and caught Shia in the air.

"Hajime-san!"

Shia called out Hajime's name with a voice full of joy. It was the rescue by embracing that she yearned for. Although she was aware of the situation they were in, she immediately felt elated. However, there was Hajime's quality. Shia was thrown to the crowd of demonic beasts in front of them.

"H-Hajime-san!?"

"Let's go one more time!"

With a 'gashun,' he reloaded a shotshell into his artificial arm and then fired it. Using the recoil, Hajime rotated and threw Shia toward Miledi Golem assisted by the centrifugal force.

"Damn ittt—!"

When she thought her desire had been fulfilled, the next moment she was in a situation where she was suicide attacking the enemy. Letting out a roar of desperation she prepared Doryukken.

Even Miledi felt that Hajime's actions were cold. However, she was still ready to intercept that, she drew back the heat knuckle behind while clenching its fist. And, in the next moment, suddenly a big explosion came from the chain that connected to the Morningstar.

"Wawawah, what-!?"

Miledi let out a surprised voice. The cause of the explosion was a large amount of grenades that Hajime attached to the chain. With tremendous explosive power, the chain was blown from the middle section, while the left arm that was wrapped by it was greatly damaged. Because of the impact, Miledi Golem's stance was broken.

Shia reached her while swinging Doryukken.

"Rhaaaaa!!"

Along with that shout, she pulled the trigger on the handle and the shotshell inside burst out. Doryukken approached Miledi Golem using the momentum created by the acceleration from the impact that was even able to crush air.

Miledi Golem was still occupied by the severe damage on her left arm. Immediately, Doryukken hit her left hand. Without mercy, Doryukken pulverized the brittle left arm up to the shoulder.

With the momentum used to swing Doryukken, Shia floated in mid-air. Miledi Golem wanted to at least take revenge for her left arm, and she released her heat knuckle at Shia.

However, during the time Miledi was concentrating on Shia, a laser of water came forth from her lower side, and it precisely cut the part that was previously only partially cut. Afterwards, with the wound opened up and being cut further, Miledi Golem's right hand was finally cut off.

"... ... I did it."

The one who said that with a smile, was of course Yue.

"Kh, you—! Don't get carried away!"

Miledi raised a voice filled with irritation. In that moment, Hajime fired the anchor at the floating block overhead and moved in the air like a pendulum, catching Shia who had fallen. However, it was not a hug, but

rather, holding her armpit.

"Hajime-sa~n, aren't you going to give me a hug as a reward? Please read the mood~"

"Don't say it as if I was a KY. You who tries to fulfill your desire in such a situation is the one that should read the mood"

The moment they landed on the nearby floating block, Shia let out a displeased voice while pouting, then Hajime tsukkomi'd while amazed by that. Miledi who lost both arms somehow didn't summon the surrounding blocks to reconstruct her arms, she only looked at the ceiling while her eyes shone strongly.

Because of a totally bad premonition, Hajime's expression stiffened. It was also supported by Shia's pale expression.

"Hajime-san, Yue-san! Dodge! It'll rain (... ...)!"

Hajime guessed Shia's special magic had perhaps triggered. That means, somehow a dangerous situation that could kill someone related to, or Shia herself would occur. He confirmed Yue's location, a little ways behind him, with a cursory glance, then Hajime took a stance to respond to anything that might happen

Immediately, it happened.

The entirety of the room rumbled. The low rumbling of earth resounded, fragments fell from the ceiling. No, they were not fragments. It was the ceiling itself that's falling.

"Kh!? That bastard!"

"Fufufu, it's payback. Although I am incapable of controlling multiple things except the knights, if it's only to make them "fall," then even I can cause hundreds of them to do so~, show me how you surpass this~"

Although there was irritation in Miledi's easygoing words, there was no time to notice it. Because the room's walls were made from numerous blocks, that means the ceiling is also made from numerous blocks. One by one, each of those blocks were gigantic with weight surpassing ten tons. Those things were falling like rain. Cold sweat flowed from Hajime's forehead.

"Ha-Hajime-san!"

"Let's join with Yue!"

Shia let out a trembling voice while being carried, and using the anchor with a pendulum-like movement, they jumped toward Yue's direction. Yue also jumped using the floating blocks as footholds toward them. During that time, Miledi Golem kept looking at the ceiling. Perhaps, just as she said, unlike the golem knights she was only able to control one or two things. Therefore, in order to make them fall, she must concentrate to remove hundreds of those gigantic stones from the ceiling.

Somehow, when Hajime and his party rejoined, hundreds of gigantic stones simultaneously poured down from the sky.

GOGOGOGOGOGOGOGOh!!! GOBAh!!

Blocks were coming from the ceiling, groups of gigantic stones were falling, letting out devastating roars while the room's tremor was stopped. Moreover, she might even be able to adjust the trajectories because they were specifically aimed at the place where Hajime and his party were. Even Miledi Golem wouldn't commit a double suicide, so it'd be safe to go under her and after he took a glance at that, he dashed out with a tremendous speed along the wall. But, even if he started now, they wouldn't make it.

"Yue! Shia! Hold on tight! Absolutely don't let go!"

"Nnh!"

"Yess!"

As soon as Hajime heard Yue and Shia, he once again took out Orkan from "Treasure Box." Then, he rapidly fired 12 rockets at the oncoming gigantic stones. While leaving trails of sparks, they flew towards the death that was coming overhead, and one by one the rockets that came flying at the gigantic stones caused large explosions.

Their vision was shrouded, the groups of gigantic stones couldn't be seen, and they let out a little smile because of Orkan's attacks. Finally they were able to see some of the ceiling. Hajime put Orkan away then set up Donner-Schlag and fired them at the ceiling. He tried to spread the little path of safety they were in, so he continued to precisely break the fragments from the gigantic stones.

However, Hajime's interception could only go so far. Finally, groups of

gigantic stones that fell with great velocity reached Hajime and his party. Hajime confirmed that Yue and Shia were tightly holding onto him, then moved using his special magic. It was "Light Speed." Hajime's world immediately lost its color, he was able to recognize the falling fragments of death one by one.

He passed by the barrage of gigantic stone fragments using the minimum necessary movement. At the same time, he spun the guns in his hands and reloaded them, he used concentrated shots at the unavoidable fragments, changing their trajectories. He couldn't waste even a comma. Just like the fight with the Guardian of Orcus Great Dungeon, where even with the level of perception expansion from "Light Speed" that he just awoke to, it still wasn't enough. It was necessary to exceed the limit of concentration!

Hajime further used another special magic. It was "Limit Break." Hajime's body was immediately wrapped in red light. But, that immediately disappeared. If it was normal, Hajime's physical abilities should have raised by three times, but that special magic was nullified by the dungeon's magic power disintegration. "Limit Break" itself was similar to wearing a reinforced exoskeleton made by magic. It was different for physical ability strengthening which was applied internally. In other words, even with the cancellation of body strengthening, his strengthened and expanded perception effectiveness was not canceled.

Also, to "break" the "limit" wasn't something gained for free. The load on his body wasn't something normal. Furthermore, Hajime already strengthened his perception to the limit using "Light Speed." His body would already have been broken if not for the demonic beasts' meat that he ate. Actually, because he was still unable to endure it, the capillaries in Hajime's eyeballs showed, while he let out a little nosebleed.

Yue and Shia were swaying unsteadily when he moved, while clinging to Hajime who was evading the death that rained with only small movements. He balanced himself on the footholds that swayed and were violently crushed, sometimes he made the falling fragments as his foothold. He sharpened his mind, and now he was able to perceive the cracks on the falling rocks one by one. Having passed the limit, he used the area that normally could not be used by humans to find a way to escape death!

Miledi who observed Hajime and his party from the wall's side, saw that they were immediately swallowed by the groups of gigantic stones. Although they struggled, they weren't able to surpass those large masses as expected, then she deactivated "fall" with a little disappointment.

With their fall stopped, the clusters of gigantic stones were floating along with the blocks, then the scattered ceiling's wreckage rose.

"U~n, as expected, it was impossible~, but if they couldn't do this much, they wouldn't be able to win against those shitty bastards~"

Miledi muttered that while searching for the corpses of Hajime and his party. And, at that time,

"I have no interest in those shitty bastards."

"Eh?"

She heard a familiar voice. The insolent boy that moved at his own pace, gray haired with an eyepatch and used artifacts she's never seen before. That's right, it was Hajime's voice. Miledi turned her head to the back while letting out a shocked voice tinged with a little joy.

There was, surely, Hajime who stood safe and sound on the floating block with rough breathing, and blood flowing from his eye and nose while glaring at Miledi.

"H-how..."

Because she saw Hajime swallowed by the group of gigantic stones in front of her eyes, Miledi could only unintentionally let out a doubting voice in front of him. Having seen that, Hajime's mouth formed a smile.

"Although it's okay to answer that... ... is it okay to only focus on me?"

"Eh?"

Miledi raised the same doubting voice as before. But, that doubt was immediately answered by hits of magic.

""Rupture""

Yue's dignified chant resounded, then lasers of water rushed out from behind Miledi Golem and hit her back, feet, head, and shoulders. The water cutter tore apart the surface armor of each part.

"No matter how many times you do it, it wont be any different~, I'll just defeat you after reconstructing my arms."

"Well, we won't let you have the time for that."

To the Miledi Golem that still calmly turned around after receiving Yue's magic, Hajime used the anchor to approach her in a flash. In his other hand was Schlagen.

"Ahaha, this again? Well, it's impossible to break my Azanthium armor~"

Miledi was still composed. She thought Hajime who clung to her was trying to shoot the chest part having aimed Schlagen there. She didn't even try to obstruct him using the floating blocks in the surroundings. Well, that was only natural. After all, Hajime's weapon was proven to be unable to stand against Miledi Golem's armor. Therefore, because it already reached this stage, he still chose that kind of attack. Miledi determined that he was just putting up useless resistance without any more plans behind it.

However, her composure proved to be fatal.

"I already know that!"

Sparks came from Schlagen along with Hajime's words, he fired the full-metal jacket-like thing that was accelerated by electromagnetism towards Miledi Golem's chest at zero distance. A great roar and impact were generated while Miledi Golem was blown backward.

However, Hajime didn't withdraw like last time. He kept clinging using the anchor, his artificial arm pushed into the Miledi Golem's chest that was broken, once it was inside he fired the shotshells until they were exhausted. The tremendous impact blew Miledi Golem even further, and

she was thrown into the floating block behind her.

"E-even after this, eventually..."

"Yue!"

Ignoring Miledi's words, Hajime called out Yue's name. Following that, Yue jumped and released her magic.

"Be frozen! "Ice Coffin"!"

Just as she wished, she pulled the trigger to activate the magic that's originally used to confine objects inside a coffin of ice. However, this ice magic was a high-ranked water magic. Middle-ranked and above magic should be unusable in this area. Even so, this magic was necessary to restrain Miledi Golem.

The ceiling blocks that she threw along with the back of Miledi Golem were frozen immediately, then the floating block was at a stand still.

"Wh-!? How did high-ranked magic—!?"

Miledi raised a shocked voice. It was a simple story on how Yue was able to use high-ranked ice magic. Just like "Rupture," by preparing the water beforehand she was able to reduce the consumption of magic power. That's why beforehand, water was scattered on the blocks that Miledi was thrown to. Also, water was also scattered on the back of the composed Miledi Golem. That was the objective of the previous "Rupture."

Even so, it still consumed enormous magic power, Yue used up all of the magic power that she stocked inside the magic crystallization stone. Yue evacuated on the nearby floating block while panting.

"You did it, Yue!"

Standing on Miledi Golem's chest, Hajime took out his last resort from "Treasure Box." What appeared from the void was a large elongated cylinder with a length of two and a half meters. A lot of mechanisms were installed outside, while inside a jet black stake with a diameter of 20 centimeters was loaded. On the lower side, four sturdy arms were installed, and it began to synchronize with the mechanisms inside Hajime's artificial arm.

Just like that, Hajime inserted the arms right above the unmoving Miledi Golem, and fired the anchors that were installed on it's outer casing. Six arms deeply pierced the surface and firmly fixed the large cylinder in place. At the same time, Hajime poured his magic power into it. Then, the large cylinder let out red sparks, the jet black stake that was loaded inside began to strongly rotate.

KIiIIII!!!

The melody coming from the high-speed rotation echoed. Hajime was grinning, if not for having a golem's body, Miledi's expression would surely seem cramped. This atrocious form was the artificial arm's attachable weapon called "Pile Bunker." Using "Compression Transmutation," four tons were compressed into a stake with a diameter of 20 centimeters and length of 1.2 meters, and its surface was coated with Azanthium ore. It was the heaviest and hardest stake in this world. It was shot out using a large amount of combustion powder that was

compressed and electromagnetic acceleration that was set on the upper part of the large cylinder.

"Take it with all your might and die."

Accompanied by those words, as if driving a stake into a vampire, the jet black stake struck Miledi Golem's core.

GOoGAGAGAN!!!

The pile bunker activated accompanied with a terrific impacting sound, the jet black stake pierced through Miledi Golem's absolute defense. The Azanthium armor on the chest was immediately cracked, and the stake buried itself into it without mercy. Because of the impact, Miledi Golem's body sank and created a radial crack on the floating block. The floating block immediately descended. From Miledi Golem, white smoke was rising from the chest part because of the friction from high-speed rotation.

... ... however, the light didn't disappear from Miledi Golem's eyes.

"Ha, hah. Apparently its power is still insufficient. But, well isn't it the real deal? I wonder, did it pierce 3/4 of the armor?"

Somewhat, her voice was stiff, but Miledi still kept her composure. She secretly drenched in cold sweat. Although the pile bunker was a certain kill weapon, because of insufficient electromagnetic acceleration, its real power couldn't be shown. Therefore, it was disappointingly unable to fully penetrate the defense.

However, Hajime's eyes didn't show any resignation. It was as if he already took it into account.

"Do it! Shia!"

Hajime put everything away into "Treasure Box" except the stake, then he quickly jumped away from Miledi Golem's chest.

What appeared instead of him was Shia with rabbit ears blown by the wind and Doryukken in an upper stance, while she fell from far above.

"Kh!?"

Miledi had probably guessed what Shia tried to do. This time, Miledi Golem tried to hurriedly get away. When she realized, with Shia's current speed, even if she moved the floating block now, she wouldn't make it in time... ... she gave up and stopped moving.

Shia, using the force from the shotshell, brought down a blow with all of her might into the stake.

DOGOoOO!!!

The stake sank further accompanied with a great roar. However, it was still unable to fully penetrate the armor. Shia decided to attack using all of the remaining shotshells, then she pulled the trigger.

DOGONh! DOGONh! DOGONh! DOGONh! DOGONh! DOGONh!

"AaAAAAA!!"

Shia's shout rang out. She decided to show all of her will and pour it into the Sledgehammer that was her partner. With all of her might and will, she let out all of her power. Together with the attack, the floating block was greatly pushed downwards by the impact.

Finally, with a roar the floating block crashed onto the ground. The jet black stake penetrated the absolute defense of Azanthium with the last attack, and reached Miledi Golem's core. Although it was just the tip, but 'bishih,' the core was cracked along with that sound.

When it crashed into the ground, Shia used Doryukken as the starting point, and with one hand, she somersaulted. Then, with all of the body strengthening power directed to her leg, the kick that carried enough centrifugal force was used to drive in the stake.

Having received Shia's kick, the stake was immediately pushed deeper into the core and expanded the cracks... ... until finally it was completely crushed.

The light in Miledi Golem's eyes disappeared. Having confirmed that, Shia gradually loosened her power, and let out a sigh of relief. Immediately, Shia heard landing sounds behind her. There was Hajime and Yue as expected. Shia turned toward the two with a smile that sums up everything. Hajime and Yue also let out smiles that sums up everything.

One of Seven Great Dungeons; Raisen Great Dungeon's last trial was certainly over.

*

# Chapter 49: You did well

*

Dust drifted in their vicinity, and numerous cracks were carved on the ground. On the floating block that had crashed was a large crater, and on top of that laid a gigantic golem with a jet-black stake sprouting from its chest area.

On top of Miledi Golem, Shia let out, "zehaa zehaa," gasping breaths while being supported by Doryukken. Hajime narrowed his eyes in admiration, while Yue looked at her with gentle eyes.

"You did it Shia. The ending was filled with great vigor. It made me think better of you, right?"

"... ... Nn, you've worked hard."

"Ehehe, thank you very much. But, Hajime-san, it's okay if you put "I've fallen for you" instead, you know?"

"From the beginning, I would never fall for you."

Even with her exhausted appearance, Hajime and Yue's praise made Shia feel shy. Actually, until just recently she didn't think anything about battle. She only single-mindedly wanted to stand on the same stage as Hajime and Yue and to always be together with them. Those were Shia's wishes. With those deep and strong wishes, Shia faced one of the Seven

Great Dungeons' trial with her potential, and it resulted in her delivering the finishing blow.

Even for Hajime, the last scene where Shia delivered the finishing blow was something he had predicted. Because he expected the pile bunker's power to be insufficient, he already had other means to drive it in. However, although the Rabbitman tribe was gentle and not good in combat, Shia never whined, saying "I want to go back", while she fought, but surely she must have felt anxious and scared entering the depths of a Great Dungeon. That's why he thought to leave the finishing blow to Shia.

The result was magnificent. She delivered the last attack with great vigor, it was so splendidly done that it even made Hajime praise her. Shia's desire to become strong surely reached him. Even so, Hajime's feelings did not reach the level Shia wished for. But, her perseverance and will-power certainly made him feel their bonds. That's why Hajime gazed at Shia with gentle eyes.

"Fue? So-somehow... ... Hajime-san is looking at me with such gentle eyes... ... I-is it a dream?"

"You know... ... No, well, although it can't be helped when I think about how you were usually treated..."

Because the way Hajime gazed at her was unbelievable, Shia pinched her own cheek. Although Hajime wanted to complain about her reaction, once he thought of how she was treated until now, he could only think it was the natural reaction.

Yue tokotoko, approached Shia who was still pinching her cheek. Then, Shia's clothes were pulled to make her bend down and her head was patted slowly. Her disordered hair was fixed, slowly and gently.

"U-umm, Yue-san?"

"... ... Because Hajime won't pat you, although it's regrettable, I'll do it instead. You did well."

"Y-Yue-sa~n. Uu, huh, I wonder why? Somehow I can't stop crying, fueee."

"... ... Good girl, good girl."

At first, Shia was confused by Yue's sudden actions, but when she understood she was being praised, as if the string of tension was cut, Shia began to weep and immediately hugged Yue. As expected, she was trying to endure herself with her first journey suddenly becoming against the Seven Great Dungeons. That's because she was determined to go together with Hajime and Yue. To be praised and acknowledged, she couldn't stop her tears because of the relief.

By the way, Hajime surely wouldn't pat her, as Yue said. Shia was the type that easily got carried away, if Hajime awkwardly patted her it would result in troublesome things like Shia misunderstanding his feelings as love. This time, although Shia would be treated comparatively better by Hajime, there was no reason for multiple people to have the same feelings as Yue. That was her "special feeling." More or less, Hajime never considered how Yue would be saddened by that.

Moreover, "Fueee~n", there was a happy cry from Yue's chest. It was Shia crying out of relief while being spoiled. That's why, when Yue who patting and looking at her with gentle eyes was seen... ... well, somehow the future could be predicted.

Yue was spoiling Shia while embracing her, and Hajime watched this with an indescribable expression. While that happened to the trio, suddenly, a voice rang out.

"Ummm~, although it's such a good atmosphere~, it's about to get dangerous for me, so can I have some of your time~?"

It was a truly familiar voice. Hajime and his party let out "Hah," then looked at Miledi Golem, unbeknownst to them, the light in her eyes that was previously gone has returned. Immediately, Hajime and his party jumped back to put their distance. Because they were certain that her core was destroyed, they could only take stances with wariness in their minds.

"Wait, wait a sec, it's okay~. The trial was cleared! It's your victory! Because there is some power left inside the core's fragments, I wanted some time to talk~, it'll only take a few minutes."

As if to prove those words, Miledi Golem was completely unmoving, while the lights in her eyes parts were repeatedly blinking. It seemed to disappear at any moment. That's why, it must've been true when she said she only needed a few minutes.

Hajime relaxed his mind and continued to talk to Miledi Golem.

"So? What is it? Undead? To be incapable of reading the mood even after death... ... Although it's regrettable for the future "Liberators," maybe I should help you pass on."

"Wa-, stop it~, what's with that obvious harassment. That was completely unpleasant."

"Well? I won't hear anything about killing "those shitty bastards," you know?"

Toward Hajime's authoritative speech, Miledi somehow gave out an atmosphere as if she wryly smiled.

"I won't say that. That's not necessary after all. What I want to talk about... ... is more like advice. Even if there is no age of gods magic that you're looking for in the dungeons you visit, try to obtain all of the age of gods magics... ... because they are necessary for your wish..."

Maybe because Miledi's power was almost exhausted, her words gradually became blurred and more intermittent. But, without worrying about that, Hajime told her his problem.

"All of them huh... ... then tell us the locations of the other dungeons. Because they were lost in legend, I truly don't know anymore of it."

"Aa, there is that... ... I see, the other dungeons' locations are unknown... ... it's been a long time after all... ... Un, the locations... ... the locations are..."

Gradually, Miledi Golem started to lose the power in her voice. Toward her voice that somehow contained sentimentality, Yue and Shia wore serious expressions. After a long time, for her duty, rather for the sake of her wish. To have put her soul inside a vessel was an act that made them stare at her with respect.

Miledi slowly talked about the whereabouts of the remaining Seven Great Dungeons. Inside her words was a place that seemed to surprise them.

"That's all... ... Good luck."

"... ... You've become completely modest. What happened to those annoying lines and that infuriating tone?"

Just as Hajime said, the current Miledi gave out an atmosphere as if she had no relation to the Miledi that prepared those annoying sentences inside this dungeon, with a completely different tone, filled with sincerity and seriousness. She had also displayed it before the fight when she wanted to hear Hajime's objectives. This was probably her real self. It was as if there was no more need to hide it before she completely disappeared.

"Ahaha, I am sorry~. But... ... those shitty bastards... ... were truly unpleasant fellows... ... they only say unpleasant things... ... that's why, even just a little... ... I want you to get accustomed to it..."

"Oi, you. I already said I won't defeat the Gods. That's why, don't say it as if I'll fight against those guys."

Toward Hajime's unpleased voice, Miledi replied with unexpected conviction and seriousness.

"... ... You'll surely fight them. As long as you are you... ... For sure... ... You'll, kill those gods."

"... ... I don't understand what you mean. Well, if they try to obstruct my path then it can't be helped..."

Hajime was somewhat perplexed. Miledi who had seen his appearance let out a joyful laugh.

"Fufu... ... that's good... ... it's okay as long as you live like that... ... your choice... ... will surely... ... be the best... ... for this world..."

Afterwards, Miledi Golem's body was wrapped in a pale light and glowed. As if it became fireflies, the light separated into smaller lights and ascended towards heaven. It was similar to how a dead soul ascends to heaven. A very, very mysterious scene.

During that time, Yue slowly approached Miledi Golem. Then, she stared at those lights.

"What is it?"

Came Miledi's whispery voice. Similarly, Yue whispered words, a present for a great "Liberator" that was about to disappear.

"... ... Thanks for your hard work. You did well."

"... ..."

Those were words of appreciation. For her alone, a great existence that kept waiting for hope at the bottom of darkness, a small present from the one still alive. Normally, they might be improper words that came from a younger person. But, as expected, those unexpected words were the only ones that came to Yue's mind.

Those words might also be unexpected for Miledi. Without saying anything, her blank surprise could be felt. Before long, Miledi muttered in a soft voice.

"... ... Thanks."

"... ... Nn."

By the way, behind Yue and Miledi who were exchanging words, Hajime spoke with an irritated tone, "That's enough already, so quickly disappear.", while Shia who heard that said, "Who's the one incapable of reading the mood now!? Please just be quiet for now!", and covered his mouth. Fortunately, the other two didn't notice, so their solemn atmosphere was preserved.

"... ... Well then,... ... it's time... ... from now on... ... you should freely... ... do what you want..."

Those words that were similar to Oscar's were presented to Hajime and

his party, one of the "Liberators," Miledi, became fleeting lights and disappeared into heaven.

Silence wrapped their vicinity, Yue and Shia followed the trail of lights as it went to heaven while soaked in reverberation.

"... ... In the beginning, I thought she was someone with the worst character. But, it was just her trying her best."

"... ... Nn."

Yue and Shia exchanged those words in the quiet atmosphere. However, there was a man that didn't think of Miledi like they did, Hajime talked to the two with a fed up expression.

"Haa, isn't it enough? It's about time we moved on. Also, did you really think that fellow's mischievousness a lie? That kind of mischievousness isn't at the level of an act."

"Wait, Hajime-san. To say that about the dead. That's cruel. Hajime-san truly can't read the mood."

"... ... Hajime, KY?"

"Yue, even for you... ... haa, well, that's okay. But for your information, it's not like I can't read the mood. I just don't want to."

While they were talking, Hajime and his party didn't notice a light shoot

out from a corner of the wall. When they noticed, they moved toward it. They jumped onto the floating block on the upper part of the wall, so the trio jumped onto the same block. Then, when they landed, the floating block that served as their foothold shii—, started to move, it carried Hajime and his party toward the shining wall.

"... ..."

"Wawah, this thing suddenly moved. How convenient"

"... ... Service?"

Because the floating block suddenly transported Hajime and his party, Shia was surprised while Yue tilted her head in doubt. Somehow Hajime wore an unpleased expression. They advanced toward the shining wall in ten seconds and completely stopped five meters in front of it. Following that, the shining wall, as if waiting for that timing, started to lose its radiance. With a suh-sound the part of the wall that was still shining started to split. In its place, a passage with glossy white walls appeared.

The floating block Hajime and his party were on advanced into the passage. Apparently, they were going into Miledi Raisen's dwelling. After advancing for a while, just like the door leading to Oscar's dwelling inside Orcus Great Dungeon, there was a wall with the same seven distinct patterns engraved on them. Hajime and his party approached the door and, as if the wall was waiting for that exact timing, the wall slid to the sides and they advanced towards the interior. The floating block was advancing without stopping towards the wall on the other side.

Slipping through from the wall on the other side was...

"Yahhoo, short time no see! It's Miledi-chan!"

A small Miledi Golem.

"""... ..."""

"Come on, look. I already knew this might happen."

Yue and Shia were speechless. Hajime who already expected this showed a fed up expression. Hajime was able to expect this because he saw through that both the frivolous Miledi and the serious Miledi were the real her. Those annoying sentences and unpleasant traps were not at a level a truly serious person could conceive. Also, Miledi chose to leave her own soul to test the challengers herself. That's why it was impossible for her to pass on after being defeated just once by a challenger. If that truly happened, the last trial would be gone after just one clearing.

Because of that, Hajime expected that Miledi herself wouldn't disappear even after Miledi Golem was destroyed. His expectations became conviction when the floating block started to move to guide Hajime and his party. After all, Miledi was the only one that could move the floating block.

Toward Yue and Shia who were looking down silently, Miledi talked to them with a very casual tone.

"Aree? Aree? Isn't the tension too low~? It's okay to be more surprised, you know~? Ah, is it that you are so surprised that you can't say anything?

If that's so, then my surprise is a bi~g success ?"

The small Miledi Golem was designed to be more human-like compared to the gigantic one. It had a slender body clad in a milk-white, long robe while wearing a white mask. Its Niko-chan mark was slightly irritating. Along with Miledi's words that ended with kira!, a twinkling star, she came in front of Hajime and his party. Even now, Yue and Shia looked down, their expressions hidden behind their bangs. Because he could read the development that might happen next, Hajime took a step back.

It wasn't known if it came from Yue or Shia, but a question was muttered.

"... ... Before?"

"Nn~? A while ago? Aa, did you really think I was gone? No way, no~ way! That's impossible~!"

"But, didn't you disappear into the light?"

"Fufufu, isn't that well prepared? That "production (of play)"! Oh my, Miledi-chan truly has talent as an actress! What a frightening woman!"

Mini Miledi's tension rolled up. It shot up in proportion with their annoyance. In front of that Mini Miledi, Yue thrust out her hand while Shia prepared Doryukken. As expected Mini Miledi stopped moving while thinking, "Are? Did I overdo it?"

"U-u~mm..."

Towards Yue and Shia who were swaying as they approached her, Mini Miledi moved her head kakukaku, in hesitation then said the words she had decided in her mind.

"Tehe, pero?"

[T/N: Head bonk with tongue sticking out to the side, really annoying Japanese gesture.]

"... ... Die."

"Please die."

"Wa-wait! Please wait! This body is weak! It'll be truly bad if you destroy it! Please calm down! I will apologize!"

For a while, dotabata, dokanbakih, sounds of destruction and "Iyaa—", a scream could be heard, Hajime who ignored those sounds was observing the room. The room was white all-over, there was nothing except a magic circle that was carved on the floor in the center of the room. The other one was a door-like thing on one part of the wall, Hajime guessed that Miledi's dwelling was on the other side of it.

Hajime slowly approached the magic circle then arbitrarily examined it. Mini Miledi saw that and panicked while drawing near Hajime. From behind her, the expressionless vampire princess and rabbit-ears approached while making dododododoh, sound effects.

"You~ it's not good to examine it without permission. Rather, they are

your companions! Please don't just ignore them, stop them!"

While saying those complaints, Mini Miledi hid behind Hajime and made him into a shield against the devil duo.

"... ... Hajime, please move aside, I won't kill her."

"Please stand back Hajime-san. I will kill her. Here and now."

"Surely, I never thought of hearing those materials at this timing. Rather, stop playing around and do it already."

Hajime gave his advice with a somewhat amazed expression at Shia and Yue's softness. Behind him, Mini Miledi said, "That's right, that's right, do it seriously!," only to get iron clawed by his artificial arm. He ignored the Niko-chan mark that was distorted into a bitter expression. Just as it is, he put more power and mekimeki, sounds of something cracking came from Mini Miledi's head.

"It would become an unpleasant design if this keeps up, so hand over the age of gods magic already."

"Ummm~, did you notice your speech and behavior are villain-lik- [Meki meki meki] Affirmative! I'll immediately hand it over! That's why, stop! I truly will break if this keeps up!"

Maybe because their bitterness had decreased having seen Mini Miledi being capable of little more than flailing around, Yue and Shia regained their composure. Mini Miledi who understood that she truly would be

destroyed if she kept joking around, finally began to activate the magic circle.

Hajime and his party entered the magic circle. This time, because Miledi herself knew they cleared the trial, there was no need to search their memories like that time in the Orcus Great Dungeon, and the information and how to use the age of gods magic were directly carved into their brains. Although Hajime and Yue who already experienced this didn't show any reaction, Shia who experienced this for the first time bikunh, jumped.

The carving ended after a few seconds, Hajime and his party easily obtained Miledi Raisen's age of gods magic.

"This is... ... magic to manipulate gravity as expected."

"That's ri~ght. Miledi-chan's magic is gravity magic. Use it well... ... is what I wanted to say, but you and that Usagi-chan don't have the aptitude~ it was at a level that even I was surprised by it!"

"How noisy. I have understood that much."

Just as Mini Miledi said, Hajime and Shia who had the information of gravity magic carved into their brain were unable to fully use it. It's the same case as how Yue is only able to use a little of Creation magic, it was a matter of aptitude.

"Well, Usagi-chan should be able to use it if it's only to adjust weight. For you... ... because you can use Creation magic, just do something about

it yourself. Blonde-chan alone has the aptitude. With training, you can master how to use it."

Having heard Mini Miledi's somewhat serious explanation, Hajime could only shrug his shoulders, while Yue was nodding, and Shia was brokenhearted. It was because she was judged to have no aptitude for the age of gods magic that she had finally obtained. She could only use it to adjust her weight. She was truly disappointed. Moreover, it was out of question to make herself heavier, but there was also a problem to make herself lighter. If she was negligent, it would only make her figure bad. Rather, burdened by the demerits... ... Shia could only feel depressed.

Having cast a skeptical gaze toward the depressed Shia, Hajime immediately made further demands. There was no need to be reserved at all.

"Oi, Miledi. Pass us the proof already. Then, give me all of your convenient artifacts and all of the unusual materials you have such as the Induction stone."

"... ... You, aren't your lines completely the same as a robber's? Are you aware of it?."

From the distorted Niko-chan mark mask, a glare could be felt, but Hajime ignored that. Mini Miledi pulled out a ring after rustling her chest pocket, then threw it toward Hajime. Hajime received it with a pashih, sound. Raisen's ring had a design of upper and lower ellipses with a stake piercing them.

Mini Miledi immediately made a large amount of ores appear from

empty space. She probably had a "Treasure Box." The ores that were taken out was kept inside of it. Having seen that she obediently took them out, she probably had already decided to hand them over beforehand. That's because Miledi was convinced Hajime would fight those mad gods, that's why she wouldn't mind cooperation of this level.

However, to not be satisfied by this much was Hajime's quality. After putting away all of the minerals inside his own "Treasure Box," Hajime turned cold eyes toward Mini Miledi.

"Oi, isn't that "Treasure Box"? If so, hand that over too. There are probably some artifacts inside."

"O-oi you~. I won't hand over anymore than this. The "Treasure Box" and the other artifacts are necessary to maintain the dungeon."

"As if I care. Hand them over."

"Ah, oi, I said no!"

Because Hajime truly tried to snatch it away, Mini Miledi retreated with an impatient expression. All of the artifacts that she owns were things necessary for the dungeon. Rather, they were only useful for that, so they were no use for Hajime to have them. Having heard that explanation, Hajime, "Hou hou, I see. Then, hand those over.", said that demand without any mercy. No matter how it was seen, it was a robbery.

"Ee~i, I already said I won't hand them! Mou, go back already!"

Currently, toward Hajime that impatiently approached, Mini Miledi turned on her heel with all of her might and ran toward the wall, then elevating the floating block, she moved into the ceiling.

"Don't escape. For me, I just want to get the rewards for conquering the dungeon. That's a legitimate demand from me."

"Having the nerve to say that, please do something about your sense of value! Uu, to make me say something that O-chan usually said..."

"By the way, my sense of value was cultivated inside that O-chan's dungeon."

"O-chaa—n!!"

While she continued looking at Hajime with a shocked expression, Yue and Shia who still held a grudge after being toyed with entered the fray, they narrowly encircled Miledi. Although half of it was because she reaped what she had sown, Miledi felt the other half was her former comrades' fault for making this dungeon.

"Haa~, to have these abnormals as my first challengers... ... mou, no more. I will send you outside by force! Don't come again!"

In front of Hajime and his party who seemed to jump out at any time, Mini Miledi grasped the string that unbeknownst to them hung down from the ceiling, then gui, pulled it.

"""?"""

For a moment, Hajime and his party let out expressions wondering what she was doing. But, an unpleasant sound they've already heard before could be heard by their ears.

GAKON!!

"""!?"""

That's right, it was the sound of an activated trap. At the moment the sound rang out, accompanied with a roar, water gushed out of the four walls with tremendous velocity. A large amount of water gushed out like a flash flood, not from the front but diagonally above, and the room was filled in no time with a rapid current. At the same time, the magic circle in the center of the room sunk like an antlion's nest, there was a hole in the center of it. The rapid current rushed toward the hole.

"You! This is—!"

Hajime who had noticed something stiffened for a moment, he instantly wore a distorted expression filled with humiliation.

A white room with a hole in the middle of it, also a large amount of water whirled and flowed into it... ... That's right, this was just like a "toilet"!

"Unpleasant things should be flushed?"

Mini Miledi gave out a wink. Yue immediately tried using magic to jump up. Because there was an age of gods magic circle, there was no magic power disintegration. That's why, even with only a little amount of magic power left, Yue could use magic to help everyone escape the rapid current.

"So-"

"I won't let you~!"

However, the moment before Yue said "Soar" to activate the magic, Mini Miledi thrust out her right hand, at the same time an extraordinary pressure attacked Hajime and his party. They sunk inside the rapid current as if being pressed by something gigantic. She was probably using gravity magic to multiply the gravity several times.

"See ya~, good luck on conquering the other dungeons~."

"Gopoh... ... you, did you think we are filth!? Someday, I'll surely destroy you!"

"Kehoh... ... Unforgivable."

"Now you've done it! Fugah."

Hajime and his party let out sharp parting remarks, then were swept by the rapid current into the hole. A moment before they entered the hole, only Hajime tried to retaliate by throwing something. Along with Hajime and his party that were flushed into the hole, the water flowed out at the

same speed, then the floor returned and the room regained its former form.

"Fuu~, what strong fellows~. Even so, a synergist master just like O-chan huh. Fufu, somehow it feels like destiny. Keep struggling for your wish... ... well then, I'll be busy for a while to repair the dungeon and the golems... ... nn? What was, that."

Even without the ability to sweat, Mini Miledi made a gesture of wiping her forehead. After that, she discovered an object that she was not used to seeing at the edge of her field of vision. A knife was pierced into the wall and a black object hanging from it. "What is it?", as she approached, having recalled it she finally realized.

"Heh!? This is, don't tell me—!?"

A black object, it was Hajime's handmade grenade. It was the only form of retaliation that he could have done; throwing a knife with a grenade attached, just before being flushed into the hole. Because he had used it many times inside the dungeon, Miledi already judged that it was an explosive, she immediately floated to take refuge in a hurry. Actually, the current Mini Miledi had bad magic power consumption when using gravity magic, she already spent most of it bringing them down. That's why she was unable to hold down the explosion.

Although Mini Miledi watawata, turned her heels, it was too slow. At the moment Mini Miledi turned her heels, the white room was kah, filled with a flash, and followed by an intense impact.

Inside the dungeon, "Hinyaaa—!!", a woman's scream resounded.

Afterwards, there was a small golem that was seriously in need of repair, weeping, or there wasn't, was there...

On the other side, Hajime and his party that got flushed like filth were swept into the tunnel-like place by the rapid current at tremendous speed. It wasn't a place where you could breathe either, so they could only advance while submerged in the water. Somehow, although unskillfully, they desperately tried to control their bodies so they wouldn't crash into the wall and lose consciousness.

Then, at that time, in the view of Hajime and his party, many shadows passed them by. Those were fishes. It seemed the place they were swept into was an underground vein that connected to rivers and lakes. However, unlike Hajime and his party who were washed away, the fishes were boldly swimming inside the rapid current and came to pass them by.

Unbeknownst to them, one of the fishes swam beside Shia's face who had stopped her desperation to breathe. Somehow, that fish looked toward Shia.

There were eyes.

The fish. No, the human-faced fish had oldman-like eyes. Because it probably didn't know how to speak, it didn't say anything. In conclusion, Shia met the eyes of the human-faced fish. The old man-like face of the human-faced fish displayed impudence and lethargic feelings, it was reminiscent of the nostalgic Shi-ma**.

Shia who was surprised, opened her eyes wide. She panickly tried to cover her mouth with her hands after unintentionally letting out her

breath. However, she was so surprised she didn't avert her gaze. Shia and the old man (fish) continued to advance inside the rapid current while staring at each other.

And, the flow of time that seemed to continue forever between Shia and the old man (fish) was abruptly ended. A voice resounded inside Shia's head.

---- Just what are you looking at.

That was added with a click of the tongue. This time Shia was unable to endure any longer. Inside the water "Bufoa!", she grandly exhaled. Certainly, the old man (fish) might be a kind of demonic beast. It probably had the special magic similar to "Telepathy." But, without being able to confirm it, the old man (fish) started to swim through the rapid current and went ahead with surprising agility.

What it left behind was a rabbit-eared girl who lost her power while displaying the whites of her eyes.

*

From town to town, a carriage and several horses advanced peacefully on the highway that connected villages with pakka pakka, rhythmical footsteps. Certainly, there were people riding on the horses. There were three men and a woman who were dressed as adventurers. On the carriage, sitting on the coach seat was a 15-16 year old girl and a monster... ... a giant shemale.

"Souna-chaa~n, because we'll reach a spring soon, let's rest a little there~."

"Affirmative, Crystabel-san."

The shemale called Crystabel was the manager of a dress store in Brook town who Yue and Shia were indebted to. Also, the girl that sat beside Crystabel was the inn girl of "Masaka Inn"; Souna Masaka. Although for some reason her name is always able to surprise anyone, she is only a normal girl who has a lot of curiosity and too much pink elements in her brain.

These two were currently returning to Brook town from a neighboring town escorted by adventurers. Because it could be understood that Crystabel was as strong as an oni, it harvests a lot of clothing materials by itself. To get all of the materials at the same time, it left the town. Souna was taking advantage of it hearing that a relative in the neighboring town was injured, she represented her parents who were unable to leave the inn to deliver a get-well gift. The adventurers originally came from Brook town, having finished their job, they incidentally became their escorts.

There was only one day of travelling left until they returned to Brook town. Crystabel and the others decided to rest at the spring on the side of the highway, at noon.

Crystabel and the others who had arrived at the spring were preparing to have lunch on the spring's levee after letting the horses drink the water. Souna who wanted to get some water approached the side of the spring. Then, the moment she scooped the water by dipping the container in the spring,

GOPOh! GOPOGOPOh GOPANh!!

Those sounds suddenly rang out, then bubbles suddenly started spouting from the center of the spring.

"Kyaa!"

"Souna-chan!"

Souna raised a scream and fell on her butt, Crystabel immediately carried her in one arm and returned to where the adventurers were. Even at that time, the bubbles that spouted out became more intense, until finally a water column with a height more than ten meters appeared.

This spring was commonly known as a resting place along the highway, and this kind of phenomenon had never once been reported. Therefore, Crystabel, Souna, and the adventurers could only open their mouths in surprise while blankly staring at that, without being affected by the rain-like drops of water, they only looked at the huge water column.

Following that,

"Douwaaaaa--!!"

"Nnh----!!"

"... ... ... ..."

From the water that spouted out without losing momentum, three people... ... the screams of two people could be heard as they came out. Spontaneously "What the-!", said Crystabel and the others with their eyes popping out. The trio of humans that came out were blown off ten meters above while screaming, and just as it is, they were thrown to the opposite side of Crystabel and the others and DOBONh!, fell while making that sound.

"""""""... ..."""""""

"Wh-what on earth happen-..."

The adventurers and Crystabel were speechless. Souna's mutters represented everyone's feelings.

*

"Gehoh, gahoh, ~~kh, that was awful. I will surely destroy that guy next time. Yue, Shia. Are you okay?"

"Kehoh kehoh... ... nn, I am okay"

Having somehow managed to get into the water's surface, Hajime confirmed Yue's and Shia's safety after cursing. However, only Yue replied to him.

"Shia? Oi, Shia! Answer me!"

"Shia... ... where are you?"

Even as they called out to her, there was no sign of her in the surroundings. Hajime hurriedly dived underwater to search for her. Then, as he thought, Shia had sunk to the bottom. Having lost her consciousness, she was unable to float because of Doryukken's weight.

Hajime took out a compressed super-heavy mineral from "Treasure Box" and used it as a weight replacement to immediately dive, then he carried Shia up.

He went to shore while dragging Shia. Shia was laid upside down, her face was pale with the whites of her eyes showing, while her breathing and pulse stopped. Maybe because she saw something unpleasant, she had lost consciousness with her face looking like it had a cramp.

"Yue, do CPR!"

"... ... C-... what?"

"A~, like I said, secure her breathing..."

"???"

Having seen Shia's condition, he told Yue to do CPR, but Yue only had "?" floating overhead. In this world, there was probably no such thing as CPR. Because there was no wound, drinking the Holy Water wouldn't help, and would just hydrate her even more. Yue was weak at healing magic, she couldn't possibly know any magic that was capable of making Shia let out water or to pinpoint massage her heart.

Although the exact moment when she lost her consciousness wasn't known, there was no time to argue. Hajime, with grim determination performed CPR to the unconscious Shia.

And naturally, well, there was mouth to mouth, Yue who saw that immediately became displeased, but because she understood that was the only way to save Shia, she could only quietly watch. That's right, she only jii and ji-, stared at him.

Hajime tried to ignore Yue's inorganic gaze with all his might and repeatedly performed CPR.

'Geez, when I think back, to be dying right after everything is over... ... you're truly a regrettable fellow.'

In his mind, he let out those abusive words, and after doing artificial respiration for who knows how many times, Shia finally vomited water. Hajime turned her sideways so the water wouldn't block the trachea. It was a situation where he completely covered her body.

"Kehoh kehoh... ... Hajime-san?"

"Ou, it is Hajime-san. Geez, don't die because of somethi-!?"

While continuing to display an amazed expression near Shia who was laid down and choking, Hajime showed a somewhat relieved expression. Shia who could only blankly look at Hajime, suddenly, gabacho!, kissed him as she embraced him. It was an unexpected action, so Hajime who

was close to her failed to avoid it.

"Nnh!? Nn-!!"

"Amuh, nchu"

Shia held Hajime's head with both her hands, wrapping her legs on Hajime's waist to keep a hold on him and without any reservation her tongue invaded his mouth. Hajime was unable to shake off Shia who used her herculean strength to hold him.

To tell the truth, during the many repeated artificial respirations, Shia somehow knew she was kissed by Hajime. Although she was unable to move her body, her consciousness had already returned. It was probably a situation brought by her using body strengthening the moment she drowned.

Having kissed many times, Shia's feeling-o-meter was blown off. To not let him escape, she completely held Hajime's body then losing herself, she returned Hajime's kiss.

On the other side, Yue who saw such a spectacle... ... was perplexed and displeased. Although she was displeased by it, she didn't try to stop it. She whispered, "Only this time, as a reward...", in small mutters. Apparently, she took Shia's feelings into consideration and seemed to allow it as her reward for working hard inside the dungeon.

"Wah wah, what!? What's with this situation!? A-amazingly... ... wet, while entangled with each other... ... so, so intense... ... even though it's

outside! H-how abnormal!"

That was the conclusion that came from the excessive delusions of Souna-chan; the inn girl. Following that, "Ara? Certainly you are...", Crystabel tried to remember Yue and Shia while wriggling its body. Then, with flames of envy inside their eyes, the male adventurers desperately tried to control themselves from drawing their swords, while the female adventurer looked at them with cold eyes.

Now, with Shia stuck to him, Hajime lift his body up. Then, he intensely grasped Shia's plump butt.

"Anh!"

Shia unintentionally let out a gasp. In the next moment, without loosening his grasp, Hajime PEIH!, pulled and peeled Shia off then threw her into the spring just like that.

"Ukyaaaa!"

DOPANh!

Looking at Shia being dropped into the spring while screaming with a skeptical gaze, Hajime fixed his hair while breathing roughly.

"Th-there is no time to be careless at all. Attacking right after resuscitation... ... even I can't read that move."

Towards Shia who was immediately crawling out from the spring like Sadako, Hajime displayed an expression as if he was shivering.

[T/N: Sadako is Japan's female ghost equivalent of the grudge.]

"Uu~ that was cruel~ even though Hajime-san also did that~."

"Haa? That was just a life-saving action... ... rather, you, were you already conscious that time?"

"U~n, although I could only feel it... ... I somehow knew what happened. For me to be kissed by Hajime-san, uhehe."

"Stop that laugh... ... listen, in the end that was a life-saving action, there is no other meaning, you know? Don't expect anything weird, okay?"

"Is that so? But, a kiss is a kiss. The time for dere will come faster if this keeps up."

"Never. Rather, Yue. Help me stop her."

"... ... Only this time... ... but, because Shia had worked hard... ... No, but..."

"Yue~? Yue-san Ya~y"

Toward Yue who kept looking at an empty space while continuing her murmurs, Hajime was only able to let out a sigh while thinking, "This one is also hopeless." Then, he looked toward Crystabel and the others that

had come near to check on Hajime and his party.

His gaze moved from the adventurers, it stopped for a moment toward Souna. Then when he saw Crystabel, he returned his gaze toward Souna. It seemed he preferred to not see that.

Having been gazed at by Hajime, Souna's body twitched then shook, and her face immediately blushed.

"So-sorry for the interruption! P-please don't worry about us and continue!"

Crystabel picked Souna up by the scruff of her neck, who tried to turn her heels after saying those words. Then, they came straight toward Hajime and his party as it is. Because of the monster approaching them, Hajime tried to pull out Donner, but Shia next to him said, "Ah, manager-san", with a tone as if they were acquaintances and they continued talking.

As a result, their current location turned out to be one day away from Brook town, Hajime and his party decided to revisit the town. Taking advantage of Crystabel's carriage, they were spoiled by it. Their wet clothes were changed on the way. While talking about various things, they advanced under the warm sunlight with the horse's footsteps as the BGM.

Together with a new companion, Hajime conquered the second dungeon. While laying down inside the wagon and watching the sun shining brilliantly, Hajime thought about what might happen on his journey from now on and a smile floated on his face.

*

# Credits

Translators: (From Animesuki Forums)

Translator: En Do

Editors: Masadeer and xzpwns

~Arc epub version + Cover by bakanonymous ~